

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS
1954-55.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXXIII.

EDITORS

R. C. REID and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A. Scot.

DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Society

1956

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS
1954-55.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXXIII.

EDITORS

R. C. REID and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A. Scot.

DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Society

1956

Office-Bearers, 1954-55.

Hon. President.

D. CUNNINGHAM, M.A., 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Vice-Presidents.

Miss A. M. DICKSON, Woodhouse, Dunscore.

Miss K. E. BURNAND, F.Z.S., Brocklehurst, Dumfries.

J. IRVINE, B.Sc., 10 Langlands, Dumfries.

Dr. J. HARPER, M.B.E, Crichton Hall, Dumfries.

Fellows of the Society.

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Dumfries.

ARTHUR B. DUNCAN, B.A., Lannhall, Tynron.

Dr. T. R. BURNETT, Airdmhoire, Kirkton.

Professor BALFOUR-BROWNE, Brocklehurst, Collin.

ANGUS McLEAN, Wayside, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries.

Hon. Secretary.

Mrs D. CUNNINGHAM, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Editors of "Transactions."

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A.Scot.

Hon. Treasurer.

A. J. M. FLINN, Eldin, Moffat Road, Dumfries.

Hon. Librarian.

Mrs McLEAN, Albert Road, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

Members of Council *ex officio*, Mrs SERVICE, Mrs M. A. K. ROBERTSON, Mrs PHINN, Miss BURNAND, Miss FAIRBAIRN, Mr J. URQUHART, Mr TRUCKELL, Mr JAMES MILLAR, Mr COPLAND, Mr IAN STEWART, Mr GAIR, and Mr G. MURRAY BROWN, C.S.I., O.B.E.

CONTENTS.

SESSION 1954-55.

Article	Page
1. The Early History of the Crichton Royal. By Dr. James Harper, M.B.E.	9
2. Scott of Wamphray and their Kinsmen. By R. C. Reid	18
3. The Moffats of Craigbeck. By W. A. J. Prevost ...	29
4. The Day-Books of a Dumfriesshire Draper. By W. A. J. Prevost	48
5. Iron Age and Early Mediæval Monuments in Galloway and Dumfriesshire. By R. W. Feachem, M.A., F.S.A.	58
6. The Archdeacons of Galloway. By R. C. Reid ...	66
7. The History of a Reed Bunting. By Ian F. Stewart, B.Sc., M.B.O.U.	73
8. A Letter of Pope Innocent III. concerning Ecclefechan. By G. W. S. Barrow, M.A., B.Litt.	84
9. De Veteripont. By R. C. Reid	91
10. Yvain, Ewen and Owein ap Urien. By John MacQueen, M.A.	107
11. Early Shipping References in Dumfries Burgh Records. By A. E. Truckell, F.S.A.Scot.	132
12. Gravestones in Little Dalton Churchyard. By Lt.-Col. J. R. H. Greeves, B.Sc.	176
13. An Early Cross at Staplegorton. By C. A. Raleigh Radford, F.S.A.	179
14. Subterranean Tunnels at Tinwald House. By G. Bartholomew, A.R.I.B.A.	181
15. A Horizontal Water Mill Paddle from Dalswinton. By Stuart Maxwell, M.A., F.S.A.	185
16. Addenda Antiquaria—	
(i.) A Mowbray Service, c. 1365. By R. C. Reid	197
(ii.) Archæological Finds, 1955. By A. E. Truckell, F.S.A.Scot.	199
(iii.) A Mill Stone from Hallmeadow. By F. W. Cormack	203
17. Reviews—	
(i.) The Solway Firth. By Brian Blake	204
(ii.) The Copland Family. By Norman King ...	205
18. Proceedings, 1954-55	207
19. Field Meetings, 1954-55	209
20. List of Members	211
21. Accounts	225

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
An Early Cross at Staplegorton—	
Fig. 1. The Stapleton Cross 	179
Tunnels at Tinwald House—	
Fig. 1. Plan 	182
Plate I. View down Tunnel Facing	182
Plate II. Remains of Oven at Tinwald House Cottages Facing	182
Plate III. Outflow from Tunnel at Point A Facing	183
The Dalswinton Mill Paddle—	
Fig. 1 (i.) Dalswinton Paddle. (ii.) Shetland Paddle	186
Fig. 11. Shetland Horizontal Mill (Goudie)	187

EDITORIAL.

Members working on local Natural History and Archæological subjects should communicate with the Honorary Secretary. Papers may be submitted at any time. Preference is always given to original work on local subjects.

This volume is produced with the aid of a grant from the Trustees of the Carnegie Trust for Scottish Universities, to whom the Society is indebted for this generous assistance.

The Editors do not hold themselves responsible for the accuracy of scientific, historical, or personal information. Each contributor has seen a proof of his paper.

Presentations and Exhibits should be sent to the Secretary, Mrs D. Cunningham, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges should be sent to the Librarian, Ewart Library, Dumfries.

Enquiries regarding purchase of *Transactions* and payment of subscriptions (15s per annum) should be made to Mr J. M. Muir, Clydesdale Bank, Dumfries.

ARTICLE 1.

The Early History of Crichton Royal.

By JAMES HARPER, M.B.E., M.B., M.R.C.P.E., D.P.M.

Though many people played some part in the foundation and early development of the Crichton, three names stand out as being of particular importance. These are Dr. James Crichton; his wife, Mrs Elizabeth Crichton; and Dr. William Browne, the first Physician Superintendent. Dr. Crichton was born in Sanquhar in 1765. He came of an old Nithsdale family, the Crichtons of Carco, and his father was Provost of Sanquhar. He qualified in medicine at Edinburgh University, and then joined the East India Company, where he became physician to the Governor-General, and, as Dr. Easterbrook says: "By the practice of his profession and especially by his commercial enterprise, both in India and China, James amassed a large fortune."

He returned to Dumfries in 1808 and purchased the estate of Friars' Carse. In 1810 he married Elizabeth Grierson, but the marriage was childless, and when he died in 1823 he left the residue of his estate for such charitable purposes as his wife and his other trustees might determine. This residue amounted to about £100,000, and it was this money that built the original Crichton Royal.

Mrs Crichton took her duties as her husband's trustee seriously, and spent much of the rest of her long life implementing the terms of his will. She was a remarkable woman, and deserves to be remembered as perhaps the greatest Dumfriesshire lady in recent history.

She was born in 1779, and was the daughter of Sir Robert Grierson of Lag. She was therefore a member of a very old Dumfriesshire family, the lands of Lag having been bestowed on her ancestor in the early fifteenth century; and she was the great-great-great-granddaughter of the most famous or notorious member of her family, Sir Robert Grierson, the persecutor of the Covenanters.

In 1936 her godson, Sir James Crichton-Browne, wrote of her as follows:

“ I well recollect Mrs Crichton in the forties and fifties of the last century, a prim little lady in a black gown with a frilled collar and a frilled widow's cap of a somewhat sombre manner as was the fashion of the time, but genial and kindly withal, highly intelligent and well-informed, and with a sweet voice in which traces of the Scottish dialect and cadence still lingered. I recall her visits to the Crichton Royal Institution in her yellow and black C-spring coach for monthly meetings or conferences with my father or to make calls on lady patients in whom she was specially interested. I recall picnics she arranged at Friars' Carse when parties of patients were hospitably entertained and personally conducted to Burns' Hermitage and through its beautiful woods and gardens. She did a very noble work. She was a contemporary of Elizabeth Gurney Fry, and is, I think, entitled to a niche in that temple of philanthropy in which she is enshrined.”

As I have said, Mrs Crichton took her duties as her husband's trustee seriously, and considered long and anxiously how best to spend the fortune he had left. Her first proposal was that a University should be founded in Dumfries, and it is interesting to speculate on what would have happened to this town if this idea had been put into effect. But, of course, it wasn't. The existing Universities protested against the scheme, and Lord Brougham, who was then Lord Chancellor, also opposed it. So, after four years of negotiations, the whole thing had to be abandoned.

Mrs Crichton then produced another idea, and again I quote Sir James Crichton-Browne:

“ In seeking for some other benevolent employment to which to apply her husband's means, Mrs Crichton became greatly impressed and touched by the information that reached her as to the deplorable condition of lunatics in Dumfries and in Scotland generally, and she

resolved with wise benevolence to found at Dumfries an Asylum or Hospital in which the humane and curative treatment of the insane could be provided for."

We are not told how she obtained her information on the condition of the insane, but it probably came at least in part from her friend, Sir Andrew Halliday. He was a Dumfries man who had retired to his native town after a distinguished career in the Army Medical Service. He was a recognised authority on mental illness and had written several papers on the subject.

Here I should like to make a short digression to describe the position of the insane in Scotland at this time. By the end of the eighteenth century the conditions in Asylums in Britain had become a national scandal, and the Report of the Royal Commission, which was appointed in 1815 to investigate the matter, described in lurid detail the squalor and cruelty which prevailed in at least some hospitals. As a result of this report an Act of Parliament was passed which greatly improved the position. But it only applied to England, and an attempt to pass a similar Act for Scotland failed. In fact, as far as legislation was concerned, Scotland lagged behind England until 1857, and as late as 1845 Lord Shaftesbury said:

"I believe that not in any country in Europe nor in any part of America is there any place in which pauper lunatics are in such a suffering and degraded state as there is in Her Majesty's Kingdom of Scotland."

At the time that Mrs Crichton decided to found an Asylum in Dumfries there was no statutory obligation for any local authority to provide accommodation for the insane, and indeed no public funds existed by which it could have been provided. The only asylums in Scotland were therefore the Royal Asylums at Montrose, Aberdeen, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee, and Perth, all of which had been created by bequests or voluntary subscriptions.

In the South-West of Scotland the only accommodation

prior to the opening of the Crichton Royal was in the Dumfries and Galloway Royal Infirmary. This hospital was founded in 1776, and two years later, when the old infirmary was opened at Nithbank opposite the present hospital, four cells were set aside for lunatics. In 1790 a separate wing was built as an asylum, but this seems to have been able to accommodate only about 24 patients, and the rest, if they were not looked after by relatives, existed on parish relief.

Mrs Crichton submitted her proposal to her co-trustees in 1833—by this time only three of Dr. Crichton's original trustees were still alive. They were: Mrs Crichton; her brother, Colonel Grierson; and an old friend of Dr. Crichton, Admiral Johnstone. Mrs Crichton proposed that an Asylum should be built which would be the finest in Europe and accommodate paying patients from all over Britain. About half the beds, however, should be reserved for local non-paying patients, and she emphasised that the Institution was to be a charitable establishment.

Her idea was warmly supported by Colonel Grierson and Admiral Johnstone, but, in spite of the obvious need for such a hospital, it met with a good deal of local opposition. Some years later Colonel Grierson commented rather bitterly "that there existed at one time such a prejudice against the introduction of an Institution for Lunatics into this part of the country, that the public voice was loud against it. Neighbouring proprietors became alarmed lest the value of their properties might be deteriorated, and even the Press was employed as an engine to write it down." He went on to thank various friends, without whose support Mrs Crichton would have been defeated in her endeavours, and speaks of the years of anxiety which she underwent.

Eventually, however, the farm of Hillhead, just south of Dumfries, was purchased, building started, and by 1838 the original hospital which still stands and is now known as Crichton Hall was nearing completion. The time had come to appoint a Medical Superintendent, and once again I feel

I can do no better than quote Sir James Crichton-Browne's vivid account of how this was done :

“ They—that is Colonel Grierson and Admiral Johnstone—entrusted Mrs Crichton with finding a suitable incumbent of that office. She was fully alive to the importance of finding a suitable person, and made wide inquiries amongst her friends, one of whom sent her a book published in Edinburgh in the previous year, entitled ‘ What Asylums Were, Are, and Ought to Be.’ It consisted of lectures delivered by my father, Dr. W. A. F. Browne, to the managers of the Montrose Royal Asylum, of which he was then Resident Physician. Mrs Crichton was much impressed by the book, not only by the humane spirit which pervaded it, but by the improved methods of the treatment of the insane which it suggested and by its forecasts of still further improvements in these methods. She resolved to interview the author of the book, and so in the month of March, 1838, in her C-spring coach painted yellow and black, as I well remember it in later years, posted from Friars’ Carse to Montrose, arrived at the Asylum without notice and asked to be allowed to see over it. This she did, accompanied by my father, with whom, and my mother, she afterwards lunched and had a long talk. She found my father, although young, a man of culture and discernment, who had travelled and studied in Paris under Esquirol. She must have formed a favourable impression of him, for on the spot, to his intense surprise, she offered him the appointment of Resident Medical Officer of her new Institution at Dumfries. My father, although taken by surprise, had no hesitation in accepting her nomination. Mrs Crichton then posted back to Friars’ Carse, and, I am sure, never regretted the choice which apparently precipitately but with clear insight she had made.”

This meeting between Mrs Crichton and Dr. Browne was, in my opinion, the most important single event in the history of the Crichton, and an event of some importance

in the history of British Psychiatry. In Dr. Brown, Mrs Crichton had found the ideal medical director for her own hospital, and he had found the perfect setting for all the plans he had formulated on how a Mental Hospital should be run.

Dr. William Browne was born in Stirling in 1805, and was therefore 34 when the Crichton was opened. He was only a year old when his father, a Regular Army Officer, was drowned on his way to the Peninsular War. He was educated at Stirling High School, and from there went to Edinburgh University to study medicine, qualifying in 1826. He was a brilliant student, and, while still at the University, became friendly with two men who were to have an important influence on his life. They were George Combe, an Edinburgh Lawyer, and his brother, Dr. Andrew Combe, who were Phrenologists — that is, they were interested in the science of the study of the mind by examining and measuring the head. Phrenology soon afterwards became quite discredited, and the whole subject is remembered only as a curiosity in the history of medicine, but as far as Browne was concerned it was important because it directed his interest towards mental illness. He made up his mind to study the subject further, and in 1828 he left Edinburgh and spent the next two years on the Continent, mainly in France. This was the logical step for him to take, as at that time French psychiatrists had taken the lead in the new humanitarian attitude towards the insane. He studied under Esquirol, the greatest psychiatrist of his age, and always afterwards spoke of him with admiration and respect.

Returning to Scotland in 1830, he went into general practice, and in 1834 was appointed Physician Superintendent of Montrose Asylum. It was at Montrose that he published the book to which his son has alluded, "What Asylums Were, Are, and Ought to Be."

This has been described as "a fighting book written under the impulse of burning indignation," and he was, in his own words, preaching a crusade. In the last part of the book he describes in detail his ideal asylum, its position,

architecture, sanitation, heating, and so on, and states how, in his opinion, the insane ought to be treated. He ends with a peroration :

“ In place of multiplying individual examples of excellence, let me conclude by describing the aspect of an asylum as it ought to be. Conceive a spacious building resembling the palace of a peer, airy and elevated, and elegant, surrounded by extensive and swelling grounds and gardens. The interior is fitted up with galleries and workshops and music rooms. The sun and air are allowed to enter at every window, the view of the shrubberies and fields and groups of labourers is unobstructed by shutters and bars; all is clean, quiet, and attractive. The inmates all seem to be actuated by the common impulse of enjoyment, all are busy and delighted in being so. There is in this community no compulsion, no chains, no whips, no corporal punishment, simply because these are proved to be less effectual means of carrying any point than persuasive emulation and the desire of obtaining gratification.”

The Crichton Royal opened with Dr. Browne as Medical Superintendent in June, 1839, and, although his views on how such a hospital should be run must have seemed quite unrealistic to most of his contemporaries, he was able with the support of Mrs Crichton and the other directors to put most of his plans into effect. From the beginning patients engaged in social and recreational activities of almost bewildering variety, including games, lectures, regular dances and concerts, drives and walks into the surrounding countryside, and visits to entertainments in Dumfries. Dr. Browne insisted on patients being occupied throughout the day, and they had to adhere to a rigid daily time-table. He said of this: “ Whenever it is possible, occupation is prescribed, not merely as in itself a means of cure, but as preparative to all other attempts to remove mental disease. Labour is not, however, on any occasion carried so far as to induce fatigue—the aim is to benefit the patient, not to perform an appointed service or to save expense.”

In 1843 the patients started to produce their own plays, the first time this had ever been done in a mental hospital. In the following year appeared *The New Moon*, a monthly periodical written and edited by patients, and the first publication of its kind in the world. In 1854 Dr. Browne took another step forward, and one of some historical significance. He instituted a course of lectures in insanity to the nursing staff. This was an entirely new idea, the significance of which you will appreciate if you remember that it occurred six years before the first school for general nurses was opened by Florence Nightingale at St. Thomas's; and the Crichton is proud of the fact that it is the original home of the modern Mental Nurse.

To his patients Dr. Browne devoted endless care and attention. He wrote voluminous notes, and made careful studies of various types of mental disease. He was a deeply religious man, who regarded his work as a vocation, and deserves to be remembered as one of the greatest physicians of the 19th century; and, although he was not born here, as one of Dumfries' most important citizens. I have mentioned only his work as a psychiatrist, but I ought to add that he was a man of wide interests, who took an active part in the life of his town. He was for many years President of the Mechanics' Institute, and in 1859 he presided at the principal Burns centenary dinner and delivered the oration.

Within a few years of its being opened, the Crichton had gained a national reputation, and applications for admission came from all over Britain. In spite of the pressure on its accommodation, the Directors did not forget the needs of the local population, and in 1848 a separate building was opened for non-paying patients. This was known as the Southern Counties Asylum, and has since been demolished. It stood on the site of the present Hospice.

While he was at the Crichton, Dr. Browne had offers of important posts in London and Edinburgh, but refused to leave until 1858, when he felt it his duty to accept the newly created post of Medical Commissioner of the Scottish Board of Control, and was succeeded as Medical Superintendent by his friend and colleague, Dr. Gilchrist.

And here my story of the early history of the Crichton comes to an end. There have been many changes and developments since Dr. Browne left, but he set the pace, and his successors have maintained his tradition.

Mrs Crichton lived to see her plans come to fruition, and died, aged 83, in 1862. The Crichton church was built as a memorial to her and her husband. Dr. Browne continued as a Medical Commissioner until 1870, when he had to retire because of blindness. He returned to Dumfries, and lived at Crindau until his death in 1885.

ARTICLE 2.

Scott of Wamphray and their Kinsmen.

By R. C. REID.

The family of Scott of Wamphray seems to be the earliest cadet of Buccleuch to intrude into the county of Dumfries. Their stay in Wamphray was but brief and they retired to Selkirkshire, their home county, where their descendants can be traced.

Their acquisition of Wamphray was by marriage with the heiress, Katherine Boyle of Wamphray. This lady was the direct descendant of the ancient family of de Boyville who held the "tenement of Wamphray" before the date of Ragman Roll. This feudal holding, which later at an unknown date was to become the barony of Wamphray, was a substantial £40 land—the greater part at least of the parish. The de Boyvilles also held lands in Ayrshire, where they were established at a very early date and known as Boyles of Kelburn, ancestors of the earls of Glasgow. To a younger son of these Boyles was granted Wamphray and the Ayrshire lands of Rysholm. His descendants failed in the person of John Boyle of Wamphray and Rysholm, whose daughter and heir married, firstly, a Johnstone, whose place in the Annandale pedigree has not yet been clearly established, and, secondly, one Robert Scott.¹ The object of this notice is to prove the identity of this Robert Scott.

Much obscurity surrounds the early cadets of Scott, and the ancestry of Wamphray is no exception. But it is clear that Robert Scott belonged to the Scotts of Aikwode. But it is possible to carry identification conjecturally a step further. In 1526, a fortnight before his murder, Thomas McClellan of Bomby presented a petition to the Lords of Council against James Gordon of Lochinvar for seizing and removing to an unknown destination Marion Acarsane of Rusco, mother of Gordon and bride of McClellan. She was an heiress. It is

¹ *Scots Peerage*, IV., 184-5.

stated in the petition that Lochinvar had delivered her to Robert Scott, son of Adam Scott of Tushielaw.² At an earlier hearing of the petition it was alleged in court that Lochinvar "took and held his mother and caused Robert Scott of Wamphray to transport her furth of the place of Rusco."³ It therefore looks as if the true descent of Robert Scott was from Tushielaw. That Lochinvar should select for the abduction a son of the redoubtable Adam Scott of Tushielaw, the notorious "King of Thieves," was quite natural. On 28 Nov., 1503, Adam Scott obtained a remission for theft,⁴ and when it was produced in the Justiciary Court at Selkirk all the details of the multifarious thefts were fully recorded.⁵ No respecter of persons, he carried on his evil ways till the King himself took action, visited Selkirk, had Adam Scott apprehended and beheaded in May, 1530, with William Cockburn of Henderland. This Adam Scott is supposed to be none other than Adam Scott, tenant of Borthwickbrae, who is described in 1500 as brother to Walter Scott of Howpaslot.⁶ If so, Tushielaw is firmly anchored to the main stem of Buccleuch.

Robert Scott must have married Katherine Boyle after 29 March, 1514, when her first husband entered a protest relating to his rights to Rysholm,⁷ and before 1524, when she died. At her death the marriage of the heir to Wamphray was gifted to Alan Stewart, captain of Millane, who assigned the gift to his wife, Helen Baty, who in 1530 had to sue Robert Scott for the delivery to her of the heir.⁸ That same year Robert Scott was surety for four Johnstone brothers for the profits of the merkland of Banks of Drumgrey.⁹ In 1532 he served on an assize,¹⁰ and three years later was cautioner for Philip Murray of Fallowhill.¹¹

² *Scots Peerage*, V., 261, quoting A.D.C. XXXVI., f. 18.

³ A.D.C., XXXV., f. 164.

⁴ R.S.S., I., 1004.

⁵ Craig Brown. *Hist. of Selkirkshire*, I., 115.

⁶ A.D.C., 1496-1501, 441.

⁷ *Annandale Peerage Evidence*, 91.

⁸ A.D.C., XLI., f. 50 and 73.

⁹ *Ibid.*, f. 148v.

¹⁰ R.M.S., 1513-46, 1199.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 1456.

In a crown rental of Ettrick Forest of 1541 Robert is entered as a claimant to a tack of the lands of Winterheugh.¹²

In 1548 he decided to sell Wamphray. He may never have established his own legal title to his wife's lands, so he obtained new infeftment in Wamphray in favour of his son, reserving his own liferent. The charter of sale gives the reason—" *in mea magna cognita et urgenti necessitate.*" Adam at once sold the estate with the patronage of the parish church on 10 Jan., 1548/9, to James Johnstone of Pocornwell and Margaret McClellan, spouses.¹³ The price was 4000 merks.

Thereafter the family retired to Selkirkshire, where they were legally cited "*ad eorum habitationis locum de Aikwode.*"¹⁴ In 1550 Robert Scott is definitely described as Robert Scott in Haikwod,¹⁵ but still seems to have figured under the designation "of Wamphray." In 1551 William Berry, messenger, was despatched to collect debts due to the crown from the laird of Wamphray, who seems to have been in Selkirkshire.¹⁶ It seems evident that Robert retained that designation through some right of redemption to Wamphray. In 1552 Robert Scott, "formerly of Wamfra," and Robert Scott of Thirlstane, paid up to the crown £80 amerced on 10 persons at the ayre of Selkirk.¹⁷ In 1553, along with Scott of Howpaslot "and the rest of the surname of Scottis," he was summoned to appear in Edinburgh,¹⁸ and in May, 1558, as "of Wamfra" he received "cloiss writtingis" from the Queen.¹⁹ Prior to July, 1550, Robert Scott purchased from John, lord Borthwick, the lands of Haitpule and Little Ernstoun, in which he was infeft in liferent, and his son, Adam, in fee.²⁰ He had previously been tenant of Haitpule. The same year he acquired the

¹² Ex. R., XVII., 708.

¹³ R.M.S., 1546/80., 404.

¹⁴ R.M.S., 1546/80., 1235.

¹⁵ Acts and Decrees, IV., f. 130.

¹⁶ L.H.T. Ac., X., 44.

¹⁷ Ibid., 12.

¹⁸ Ibid., 209.

¹⁹ Ibid., 355 and 361.

²⁰ Acts and Decrees, IV., 130.

adjoining lands of Halmedow and Horsward from Mr John Touris of Maner.²¹ He married, secondly, before Dec., 1550, Elizabeth Ker, relict of Mr Michael Scott of Aikwode,²² and was dead by 1563,²³ with issue:

- i. Robert Scott, who was infeft in Rysholm in 1542, and must have died shortly afterwards.²⁴
- ii. Adam Scott of Bonyngton, of whom hereafter.
- iii. John Scott of Waikfield, who in 1563 infeft his brother Adam in Waikfield in return for the lands of Kirksteid and Kirkland of St. Marie Kirk of Lowis.²⁵
- iv. John, a natural son, dead by 1594, in which year his son, John Scott, secured a crown feu of the ecclesiastical lands of St. Marie Lowis.²⁶ To this elder John, his brother Adam wadsett the lands of Espehope in Selkirkshire.²⁷
- v. Robert, another natural son legitimised in 1576.²⁸ He was probably the Robert Scott of Wamphray who received an obligation of £142 10/- for merchandise at Edinburgh in 1577,²⁹ and who is again described in 1581 as Robert Scott, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, "of the house of Wamfray."³⁰ He died in 1583, though his testament was not confirmed till 1601, his grandson, Robert Scott, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, being his executor dative.³¹ In this testament the deceased is called Robert Scott of Bonyngton. His son, described as of Wamphray in 1597/8, was involved in a very dubious Xmas day episode.³²

Adam Scott of Wamphray, under the deed of sale of that

²¹ Ibid., 279.

²² Acts and Decrees, IV., f. 229.

²³ Reg. of Deeds, VI., 197.

²⁴ Ex. R., XVII., 773.

²⁵ Reg. of Deeds, VI., 117.

²⁶ R.M.S., 1593/1603, 90.

²⁷ Reg. of Deeds, XV., f. 200.

²⁸ R.M.S., 1546/80, 2613.

²⁹ Acts and Decrees. LXXI., f. 330.

³⁰ Reg. of Deeds, XIX., f. 379.

³¹ Edin. Testa. Vol. 36.

³² R.P.C., I., 439.

£40 land, was infest on 16 Jan., 1548/9.³³ The superiority of Rysholm had been excepted from the sale and Adam was infest as heir to his brother Robert.³⁴ He must have made himself exceedingly unpopular with his Johnston neighbours, for, when in 1547 Lochwood tower was burnt by the English, it was Adam Scott who acted as guide to the raiders. It is little to be wondered at that Wamphray should pass to the Johnstons. About 1550 Adam or his father Robert acquired from the two heiresses of Bonyngton-Wylie the land of Bonyngton (Peebles), which had been in the hands of the Wylie family since 1442.³⁵ Buchan affirms that Adam Scott married in 1551 Helen Tweedie, daughter of James Tweedie of Drumelzier, but, as elsewhere, he confuses the families of Aikwode and Bonyngton, it may well be that Helen married Adam Scott of Bonyngton.³⁶ He may have married a second time, for in 1565 there is mention of the deceased Katherine Scott lady Bonyngton.³⁷ Adam Scott had four recorded sons:

- i. Symon Scott of Bonyngton, of whom hereafter.
- ii. John Scott, who in 1599 was a tenant of lord Saltoun.³⁸ In 1602 Adam Veitch in Fechane complained that John and other Scotts had violently ejected him from Fechane.³⁹ He was implicated in the slaughter of Walter Scott in 1616,⁴⁰ and was served heir male to his elder brother, Symon, and to Symon's son, Robert, in 1622.⁴¹
- iii. Thomas Scott, who assisted his brother Symon in his raid on the burgh lands of Baidmure (Caidmure) belonging to Peebles in 1610.⁴²

³³ Ex. R., XVIII, 462.

³⁴ Ex. R., XVIII., 480.

³⁵ Buchan. *Hist. of Peeblesshire*, II., 367.

³⁶ See also Acts and Decrees, XX., 376 where Helen is definitely spouse of Bonyngton.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, XII., 467.

³⁸ R.P.C., VI., 823.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 373.

⁴⁰ R.P.C., X., 607.

⁴¹ R.M.S., 1620/33, 568.

⁴² R.P.C., VIII., 825.

iv. Adam Scott, who must have been present when Walter Scott was slain in 1616.⁴³

Symon Scott of Bonyngton was not retoured as heir to his father, Adam, till May, 1607.⁴⁴ In 1592 he had to find caution not to intercommune with Francis earl of Bothwell.⁴⁵ In 1594/5 he is mentioned in a sasine of the barony of Maner as owning Halmedow and Horsewade and as son and heir of the late Adam.⁴⁶ In March, 1596/7 Symon, with his brother John and other Scotts, were summoned by the provost and bailies of Peebles for molesting them in their lands of Kaidmure.⁴⁷ The dispute broke out again in 1610, when sir Robert Scott of Thirlstane was his surety.⁴⁸ In 1599 he had to find surety in £1000 for good behaviour.⁴⁹ In 1602, with a number of other Scotts, he was summoned for not paying his feu maills to the Queen's chamberlain, and in 1611 was pursuing the Carruthers family of Holmains for debt, as well as the Jardines of Applegarth.⁵⁰

In 1607 Symon Scott of Bonyngton made a considerable addition to the patrimonial estate, purchasing from Robert lord Roxburgh the lands of Ernesheuch and Singlie in Ettrick Forest. One of the conditions was to build a mansion-house of stone and lime and plant up the place.⁵¹ It would seem that the condition was fulfilled by the erection of Newhouse. But Symon was not to enjoy his estate for long, for in 1616 he slew Walter Scott in Essingsyde, third son of Walter Scott of Harden. The slaughter arose out of an act of retaliation. Symon's only surviving son had been injured by the miller of Todrig mylne, from which injury he had died. The miller was under the protection of Harden. One day Symon caught the miller fishing with some Scotts of Harden on Symon's stretch of Ettrick Water.

⁴³ R.P.C., X., 667.

⁴⁴ Peebles Retours.

⁴⁵ R.P.C., V., 14.

⁴⁶ Ex. R., XXII.

⁴⁷ R.P.C., V., 373.

⁴⁸ R.P.C., VIII., 721.

⁴⁹ R.P.C., VI., 324.

⁵⁰ R.P.C., IX., 158 and 387.

⁵¹ R.M.S., 1593/1608.

In the scuffle Walter Scott was slain.⁵² The crown issued a commission to Buccleuch to apprehend Symon and his brothers, John and Adam. Symon's estate was escheated, and for a year he was in hiding. Again Elspeth Hay, widow of the slain man, appealed to the Privy Council,⁵³ and Harden took the law into his own hands. Newhouse was undermined and wrecked, the cattle injured, and Symon's old nurse assaulted. His wife and children were turned out to spend a cold night in March under the shelter of a dyke. The crown, however, interfered and ordered an enquiry whether the slaughter was wilful murder, and suggested compensation and arbitration. The widow agreed, for she had already consoled herself with a second husband, William Scott of Todrig, and Symon was respited. But he was ruined and dead by 1622. Harden apprised the lands for £4985.⁵⁴

Symon Scott married a lady named Marie Scott, who survived him, and was long known as lady Bonyngton. Their only daughter married (contract dated 5 June, 1610) John Burnett of Barns, eldest son of the "Hoolet," with a tocher of 3000 merks.⁵⁵ Thereafter the family of Scott of Bonyngton disappears.

But another family of the same name and designation at this time begins to figure in the records. But the Bonyngton of this other family was in Midlothian, and they are reputed to descend from Hew Scott of Scotsloch, near Irvine. His eldest son, Lawrence Scott, migrated to Midlothian and acquired Bonyngton in 1629,⁵⁶ which he left to his second son, James Scott of Bonyngton. There is no evidence to connect these two families of Scott of Bonyngton. But it is a curious and suggestive fact that on the Midlothian Bonyngton estate there is a farm named Wamphray, which changed hands in 1922.

⁵² R.P.C., XI., 99-107.

⁵³ R.P.C., XI., 20.

⁵⁴ R.M.S., 1609/20, 1629.

⁵⁵ Buchan, III., 578.

⁵⁶ R.M.S., 1620/33, 1374.

Scott of Aikwode and Bowhill.

An attempt to establish relationship between Scott of Wamphray and Scott of Aikwode having failed, it is thought advisable to place on record the Aikwode pedigree as far as known for the benefit of genealogists. The first known ancestor of the Aikwode family was Robert Scott in Aikwode, who figures in 1503.⁵⁷ Aikwode, now Oakwood, lay in Ettrick Forest, and had been let by the crown to Alexander lord Home, who forfeited the tack and was executed on 8 Oct., 1516, for high treason. Aikwode therefore reverted to the crown. Robert Scott presumably was a sub-tenant of Home, and must have died about the same time, for in 1517 the crown feued the lands "*et locum forestarium de Aikwode*" to Michael Scott, son and heir of the late Robert Scott in Aikwode.⁵⁸

Michael Scott was probably a lawyer, for he possessed a University degree and is frequently described as "Mr Michael." In 1526 Mr Michael Scott in Aikwode and Thomas Scott there, perhaps a son or brother, received letters of pardon for treasonable connivance with George lord Home, a rebel.⁵⁹ In 1529 he acquired a crown feu of the southern part of Bowhill, extending to a £10 land, in favour of himself and his second son, William, on the resignation of Isabella Murray, daughter of the late James Murray.⁶⁰ The Murrays retained the other half of Bowhill, Thomas Murray being in possession in 1541.⁶¹

Mr Michael married a lady named Isabel Ker, and proceeded to build "an honest mansion and tower" at Aikwode, of which he obtained a new infeftment to his wife and self,⁶² a charter of 1517 having to be produced in connection with the new grant of Aikwode and Bowhill.⁶³ At some unknown date he also acquired the dominical lands of

⁵⁷ *Scott*, 1118-1923, p. 45.

⁵⁸ R.M.S., 1513/46, 160.

⁵⁹ *Scotts of Buccleuch*, II., 146

⁶⁰ R.S.M., 1513/46, 793.

⁶¹ Ex. R., XVII., 708.

⁶² R.M.S., 1513/46, 2350.

⁶³ Ex. R., XVII., 707.

Herdmestoun "with the fortalice of stone and lime called the Peile in the barony of Lillescleif," Roxburgh.⁶⁴ He probably had a sister, Isabel Scott, relict of James Murray and spouse of Alexander Elwand, who had some interest in Southsyde of Bowhill and Kersope which she assigned to William and Robert, sons of Mr Michael.⁶⁵ Survived by his wife, Isabel Ker, who married, secondly, Robert Scott of Wamphray, Mr Michael Scott had the following known issue:

- i. Walter Scott, apparently the eldest, who inherited from his father half of Kersope, being infeft on 20 July, 1543. He was dead by 1554, and was succeeded by his brother, Robert.
- ii. William Scott, described in the 1517 charter as son, but in the 1541 charter as son and heir apparent of Michael and Isabel. He inherited the Southsyde of Bowhill, being infeft on 17 March, 1542. He was dead by 1554, when his brother, Robert, succeeded.⁶⁶
- iii. Robert Scott of Aikwode, of whom hereafter.
- iv. Adam Scott of Aikwode and his son, Adam, who in May, 1552, sought suspension of an act of ecclesiastical cursing by the vicar of Forest,⁶⁷ must have been another son.

Robert Scott of Aikwode in 1550 is described as eldest (surviving) son of Mr Michael.⁶⁸ In 1553 he received from the archbishop of Glasgow a precept as heir to his father in the Herdmeston lands,⁶⁹ and in 1555 he paid the feudal casualties for entry to his brother's lands of Wester Kersope and Southsyde of Bowhill.⁷⁰ In 1564 he married Marion, daughter of sir William Cranstoun of that ilk,⁷¹ with issue the following sons:

64 Reg. House Charters, Nos. 1595-6.

65 A.D.C. et Sess., XIV., f. 5.

66 Ex. R., XVIII., 370.

67 Acts and Decrees, II., f. 300.

68 Acts and Decrees, IV, f. 229.

69 Reg. House Charters, Nos. 1595-6.

70 Ex. R., XVIII., 370.

71 Acts and Decrees, XXXI., f. 301.

- i. Robert Scott of (Southsyde of) Bowhill, who with his brothers Walter, James, and William was dilated for the slaughter of Archibald Napier, goodman of Woolmet, in 1611.⁷² The Napiers had previously slain the laird of Bowhill.⁷³
- ii. William Scott in Schostanis figured in the Napier slaughter, and assisted in 1602 the Scotts of Bonyngton at the eviction of the Veitches from Fechane.⁷⁴
- iii. James Scott, also at the Napier slaughter, was probably the James Scott of Bowhill who was a surety in 1599.⁷⁵
- iv. Walter Scott of North Bowhill was at the Napier slaughter. His son, Robert Scott of North Bowhill, was one of the Scotts who in 1627 paid reparation of 2500 merks to the Napiers on behalf of John Scott in Wooplaw, alias John of Bonyngton.⁷⁶
- v. Michael Scott of Aikwode, mentioned in a list of Border clans and their captains in 1590.⁷⁷ He must have been succeeded by Robert Scott of Aikwode, who in 1602 subscribed the General Band,⁷⁸ and was invited in 1608 to advise on the establishment of order on the Borders.⁷⁹ Robert Scott of Aikwode died on 20 Oct., 1615,⁸⁰ his son Andrew being infeft in Aikwode and its mill, the Southsyde of Bowhill, and half of Kersope,⁸¹ as well as in part of the lands of Belchis called Peile-Quarter, in the barony of Belchis.⁸² Andrew was still in possession in 1628,⁸³ but in 1634, when disposing Kersope to sir

⁷² Pitcairn, II., 339.

⁷³ Satchell.

⁷⁴ R.P.C., VI., 373.

⁷⁵ R.P.C., VI., 613.

⁷⁶ Mark Napier. *Life of Napiers of Merchiston*, 309, where it is stated that Napier fell in fair fight.

⁷⁷ R.P.C., IV., 784.

⁷⁸ Ibid., VI., 829.

⁷⁹ Ibid., VII., 271.

⁸⁰ Rondono MS.

⁸¹ Selkirk Retours.

⁸² Roxburgh Retours.

⁸³ Craig Brown, I., 407.

William Scott of Harden, Andrew is described as "*olim de Aikwode*." He married in 1619 Margaret Ker, eldest daughter of the late James Ker of Chatto, and Christiane Stewart, now spouse to William Ker, brother to sir Robert Ker of Ancrum.⁸⁴ Andrew Scott of Bowhill died in 1680, survived by a brother, James.⁸⁵

⁸⁴ Selkirk Sasines, I., 13 April, 1619.

⁸⁵ Edin. Tests., 16 Feb., 1681.

ARTICLE 3.

The Moffats of Craigbeck.

By W. A. J. PREVOST.

The modern farm of Craigbeck lies at the southern end of the Moffat Water Valley, almost exactly a mile from where the three waters of Annan, Evan, and Moffat meet.

It covers an area of 2677 acres, of which 207 are enclosed, and comprises the lands of Craigbeck, Redakers, and Garrowgill of old extent. Garrowgill, commonly called Wamphray Water Head, includes 1054 acres of hill ground and carries a hirsle of Blackface sheep.

On the north Craigbeck marches with Crofthead, a march clearly defined by the Cornal Burn; on the west with Hunterheck and Dumcrieff, the division being marked for the greater part of its length by the Moffat Water; on the south with Woodhead of Breckonside; while the lands of Garrowgill to the east extend as far as the head of the Wamphray Water, the small Garrowgill itself forming the march till it meets the farm of Laverhay. Craigbeck is in the parish of Moffat and Garrowgill is in Wamphray.

At one time Craigbeck was included in the lands of Logan-tenement or Portcornall, of which in 1482 Simon Carruthers obtained a sasine. The Logan-tenement comprised the lands of Breckonside, Logan Woodhead, Logan Woodfoot, Crofthead, together with Craigbeck. In the eighteenth century the Logan-tenement was owned by the Duke of Queensberry.

The two farms of Craigbeck and Crofthead were therefore not only adjoining but were also part of the same estate and owned by the same laird. On this account it seems that there was a certain amount of interchange or combination in the working of the two places, an arrangement which could be more easily effected when there was only one landlord to deal with. At any rate the Duke had as tenants on both Craigbeck and Crofthead a family of the name of Moffat whose connection with both places covers a period of nearly three centuries.

The family name of Moffat is derived from the town of that name in the parish of Moffat, in which a stronghold of the clan of Moffat was situated, and in the sixteenth century the clan flourished in the valley of the Annan, at the foot of the Hartfell range on the northern border of Dumfriesshire.

The personal name of Moffat appears from time to time in sixteenth century records, and, though the Moffats were not as powerful as the Johnstones, it appears that they had considerable nuisance value. This is illustrated by the following complaint, submitted by Gilbert Hay of Monkton to the Privy Council in 1583.

The records relate that on April 1st in that same year "William Moffett of Arikstane, Robert Moffett, his sone, thair, James Moffett of Mekilumside, James Moffett of Meikleholme, James Moffett of Garigholme, Johnne Moffett, his sone, William Moffett thair, James Moffett in the toune of Moffett, Thomas Moffett, alias Thomas Lyne, Gilbert Moffett, his broder, James Moffett, callit Scald Jame, and David Moffett, alsua brether to the said Thomas, and Robert Moffett in the Altoune, with thair complices," came to "Nether Mynyeane" on Tweed, belonging to Gilbert, and "not onlie chaissit the haill nolt and scheip being thairupoun, pertening to him, af the ground, and drownit the maist part of thame in the Watter of Tweid, bot als maisterfullie reft, spuilyeit, and tuik away the haill insicht, guidis, and geir being within the houssis biggit upoun the samin landis," and ruined the poor tenants thereof.

The Moffats returned again on May 28th and on June 19th, when they attacked Gilbert's tenants of "Cammilhoip."

This account is of some interest, for it gives the names of those Moffats who at that time formed the backbone of the Annan Water clan, and also shows the irritating persistence with which the Moffats conducted their affairs and for which they were denounced rebels. This denouncement had little effect, and four years later Moffats are named, together with Grahams, Glendinnings, Johnstones, Jardines,

and others, in "the roll of the clannis that hes capitanes cheiffis and chiftanes" who were unruly on the Borders.¹

Finally, in 1594, Parliament took steps to suppress these clans . . . "a greit nowmer of wickit thevis oppressouris and pece brekaris and ressattais of thift" . . .² though it is likely that this may have had reference to and included other Moffats who lived nearer the Debateable Land. These were the Moffats of Glencrosh and Swegill, and in particular the Moffats of Knock, who were the main stem of the family.³

The activities of the clan were not, however, confined to the Borders of Scotland, and the name crops up in diverse parts of the British Isles.

There is the villainous and "double dangerous" Captain Thomas Moffett who served under three English sovereigns, and who in 1589 petitioned Queen Elizabeth through Secretary Walsingham "that he may have licence to export 400 tons of beer."⁴

Then there is "the very eccentric yet highly talented" Dr. T. Muffet, who was personally known to Cromwell.^{4a} A treatise on Foods, his "Health's Improvement," was published fifty years after his death in 1604. This was followed by a second edition in 1746, to which were added some valuable notes on the author.

"Dr. Thomas Moffet, for so he wrote his Name himself, and not Muffett or Mouffet,* as it has been usually written by all others who have mention'd him, or even publish'd his Works, was born, as nearly as we can compute, about the year 1540. . . . He was descended of an ancient Family in Scotland; where there is a Town of his name, so famous for Medicinal Waters, above fourscore Years since."⁵

¹ R.P.C., III. 467. A.

² R.P.C. IV. 72 A.

³ Adams. *A History of the Douglas Family of Morton*, p. 114. See also Robert Maxwell Moffat. *A Short History of the Family of Moffat*.

⁴ Cal. of State Papers, 1574/75, 1578, 1589.

^{4a} Stat. Account. Moffat, 1841.

⁵ T. Muffett. *Health's Improvement*, with a view of the Author's Life and Writings by Mr Oldys," 1746.

*Note. Variations in the spelling of the personal name Moffat, found prior to 1600. Moffett, Muffett, Moffate, Moffet, Moffatt, Moffitt.

The doctor was born, according to a modern writer, in 1533 in the Parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and was the second son of Thomas Muffett, citizen and Haberdasher of London.⁶

Dr. Muffet was a distinguished entomologist, a man "whose admiration for spiders has never been surpassed," and this unusual predisposition provides entertaining material for speculation, for it has been suggested that his daughter Patience was the original of "Little Miss Muffet."⁷ Whether this is so or not, this engaging nursery rhyme has obviously a very close affinity with Moffat.

It is from the sixteenth century Moffats of Annan Water that the Moffats of Craigbeck claim to be descended, and there is no reason to doubt this family tradition. This claim has not yet been substantiated by convincing evidence, for the line of descent through the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries is befogged by so many of the family having been given the same Christian names. As there are several of these found alive at the same time and of the same generation, it is impossible to disentangle each individual without a definite clue. The immoderate use of John, James, and William is remarkable, but there is some circumstantial evidence in their favour.

First they claim kinship with the noted William Moffat of Hartfell, the Covenanter whose escapes from the dragoons are chronicled by Simpson in "Traditions of the Covenanters." It is said that William lived at Errickstane Braefoot in Annan Water,⁸ and was probably the same William who was imprisoned in the Tolbooth in Edinburgh on account of attending conventicles, and released from ward in 1679.⁹

Secondly, there is evidence that for long the Moffats were associated with Garigholm, or Gardenholme, a farm near

⁶ *Brit. Birds Mag.*, Mar., 1912, Vol. V., p. 276. Article by W. H. Mullens.

⁷ Opie. *The Oxford Dictionary of Nursery Rhymes*, 1951. *Sunday Times*, 10.3.46. Readers' Queries.

⁸ Agnes Marchbank. *The Covenanters of Annandale*.

⁹ R.P.C., 1679.

Granton in Annan Water which was the headquarters of the clan. James Moffat was in Garigholm in 1583,^{9a} and Francis Moffat there in 1630,^{9b} two years after the Moffats had left Granton on its disposal to the new owner, James Johnstone of Willies.¹⁰ They retained a footing in Annan Water until well on into the next century.^{10a}

Lastly, the comparatively unusual names of Francis and David have been handed down from the sixteenth century and have been retained and used by successive generations of the Craigbeck family.

There is no doubt, however, about their long association with Moffat Water, first in Crofthead and then in Craigbeck.

A John Moffat was in Crofthead in 1669, and was witness of a sasine of William Home, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, in the lands of Bodesbeck and Skiftingholm.¹¹ James and David were there in 1680,¹² and William in 1684, when the minister of Moffat made a list of his parishioners in the three valleys of Evan, Annan, and Moffat.¹³

This list only mentions the names of eight male Moffats—John in Erickstane, James in Newton, John in Nethermyllene, William in Crofthead, James in Frenchland, David in Blacklaw, and James and Walter in Alton. The paucity of Moffats in this roll is a matter of some surprise, since it has already been pointed out that in the previous century the Moffats in Moffat parish were of some standing as a clan, but it is said that they were staunch Covenanters and that during the period 1680-1690 many of them left the country and took refuge in Ireland.¹⁴

It is also possible that the minister omitted the names of some of the Moffats from his list, by so doing to protect them in some way during the persecutions, a

^{9a} R.P.C., 1583.

^{9b} Gen. Reg. Sas., Vol. 29, f. 342.

¹⁰ Adams. *op. cit.* and R. C. Reid. MSS. Various. Vol. XV.

^{10a} e.g. Moffats were in Holehouse or Hoilhouse, now part of Maikleholmside, in 1634, 1642 and 1683.

¹¹ R. C. Reid. MSS. Various. Vol. IV., p. 12.

¹² Dumfries Tests, Vol. 5.

¹³ R.P.C., 1684.

¹⁴ *Moffatana*. An American publication in Ewart Library.

Christianlike act which has been attributed to ministers in other parishes.

It must have been only a few years after this that the connection of the Moffats with Craigbeck began, for in 1711 an entry in the Moffat Parish Registers records a William Moffat as being there at that time; and two years later another entry refers to "Will Moffat in Craigbeck and the Mistress of Craigbeck."

William had a child baptised in 1718 and he was still there in 1721 when a James Moffat in Craigbeck paid a sum of money to the kirk at his proclamations with Mary Johnstone in the parish of Hutton.

That William and James were brothers, and of the same kind as the Moffats previously mentioned as being in Croft-head, there is no doubt, for in 1719 an obligation by James Moffat in Crofthead to his brother, William Moffat, records that should James become tenant of Craigbeck he will share everything with William.¹⁵

James does not figure again in the registers, and it would seem that he died without issue, for there is no doubt that he is the James Moffat "in Craigbeck" who died, aged 66, in 1737, as recorded on a tombstone in Moffat Old Kirkyard.

This same stone also records the death in 1759 of William Moffat (1682-1759) "of Gardenholme," the aforementioned brother of James who must have retired to Gardenholme when James (1671-1737) took over the management of Craigbeck in 1719.

This linking up of the Moffats with Crofthead and Craigbeck is confirmed by a rough draft of a letter dated June, 1869, from the trustees of Francis Moffat (1858-1937), intended for their landlord, Lord Rollo. The trustees were trying to obtain some reduction in the rent of Craigbeck, which had been raised from £420 to £775 for the current tack, but they were strongly advised to renew the tack at the higher figure, and in consequence the letter was never

¹⁵ Dumfries Sheriff Court Deeds.

sent. Among the several points put forward by the Moffats with the intention of pleading their cause was the statement that it was only their strong attachment to the place which had induced them to remain there at all, for they had been tenants of Craigbeck "for about two hundred years."

This statement appears at first sight to have been a gross exaggeration, for all the evidence as regards Craigbeck points to "about 170" years as being a more accurate figure, but, taking everything into consideration and recognising the Moffats as tenants of the Logan-tenement estate, "two hundred years" is surprisingly correct. It dates back to 1669, the year in which it has already been noted that John Moffat was in the adjoining farm of Croft-head. Whether this reasoning is correct or not has no bearing on the pedigree of the Moffats of Craigbeck which follows in an appendix, for it runs smoothly and is fully authenticated from 1711 right down to the present day. The Moffats were for long the Duke's tenants in Craigbeck,^{15a} and remained so until the Duke came to an agreement with the trustees of Dr. Rogerson of Dumcrieff, who thus became their new landlord.

In 1805 the famous Dr. Rogerson bought Breckonside and Woodhead, and it is natural to suppose that the Doctor had designs on Craigbeck as well, since Craigbeck lay very snugly alongside his grounds at Dumcrieff, but, whatever his intentions may have been, Rogerson never effected a purchase, and it was not till after his death that the trustees of his estate brought the matter to a successful conclusion.

This they achieved by an excambion with the Duke in 1855, when Craigbeck, Logan-Woodfoot, and part of Garrowgill were exchanged for Burnmouth, Crairie Park, and Gateside in Nithsdale. The valuation of Buccleuch's lot was higher than the lands in Nithsdale, and to make up the difference in the value of the exchange, 313 acres of hill

^{15a} A receipt for the rent for both Craigbeck and Crofthead, paid to the Duke of Q. in 1796, is among the papers of Major Francis Moffat. A receipt for rent the following year is for Craigbeck and Redakers only.

land off Garrowgill were retained by the Duke and added on to Crofthead.

This odd acreage was acquired six years later by Lord Rollo, who had succeeded to the Rogerson estates.^{15b}

The name Logan in association with Woodhead and Woodfoot has dropped out of common usage, but it survives in two place-names on Craigbeck in the "Logan Gail," the "Logan Knowe," and in the two fields called "Logan Dales" and "Logan Wells."

According to a document in the Teind Office dated September 22nd, 1528, Logan Woodhead, otherwise called Ker and Thrissleholme, was then occupied by George Carruthers and Thomas Ramsay, together with the "fosterchipe" of the Wood called "Loganes-wod-head," a simple explanation of the origin of the name Woodhead.¹⁶

Buccleuch's ownership of Crofthead is commemorated by the "Duke's Wood," which lies between the Crofthead Burn and the Langwoodend on Selcoth.

In 1790 the Moffats paid to the Duke £165 5 6 as rent for Craigbeck. There is no mention of Garrowgill on the rent receipts, but it is likely that Garrowgill and Craigbeck were farmed together. In 1832 the rent of Craigbeck had risen to £400, and road money was being paid for Garrowgill.¹⁷

A graph indicating the rise and fall of the Craigbeck rent is interesting. In 1871 it was £750, from 1879 to 1894 it was £775, and from 1894 to 1920 it had dropped down to £455.

In 1920 Francis Moffat (1858-1937) made an offer for and bought Craigbeck when Lord Rollo, whose domicile was in Perthshire, sold up the Dumcrieff estate. Hunterheck of 720 acres, carrying 22 score of sheep; Alton of 1630 acres, carrying 44 score of sheep; Woodhead of 200 acres, and Oakrig of 130 acres, were all disposed of at the same time.

The mansion-house of Dumcrieff with policies amounting to 160 acres, including the fields at Heathfield Park, was

^{15b} Craigbeck titles.

¹⁶ Carruthers Thomson MSS.

¹⁷ Rent Receipts for Craigbeck.

bought by W. H. A. MacDonnell, an Irish landowner, who was fortunate in having effected his escape, together with all his belongings, from the troubles which were at that time afflicting Ireland.

Few documents and papers dealing with the Moffats' long connection with Craigbeck exist. There are none prior to 1800. A packet of documents, the result of a somewhat involved and disputed sub-let of the Hammerlands Parks near Moffat, is of some local interest.

First leased in 1803 to James Udney, well known as a surveyor in the district, the Hammerlands Parks were made over by him to Francis Moffat (1746-1816) as security for a loan. The transaction seemed a very profitable one, for in the first nine years, against a gross rental of £274, a return of £1416 15 8 was forthcoming.

The ground was worked and prepared by the Moffats, and once a year the hay or corn grown thereon was sold in lots by public roup to the inhabitants of Moffat for the foddering of their beasts.

On 31 Aug., 1818, corn was sold in this manner, the judge being Alexander Wightman, a well-known Moffat clock-maker. The corn was sold at so much the acre, and had to be removed from the ground "betwixt and the tenth day of October next."

On this occasion altogether six lots were disposed of. "Three ridges on the East side" were purchased by Hugh Sanderson, joiner in Moffat, at the rate of £7 4 0 . . . being £3 14 8 $\frac{3}{4}$. "Four ridges on the East side of the west field" by William Johnstone, nursery, at £8 5 0 per acre . . . being £2 6 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d; and so on. All the six lots sold for a total of £16 6 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

Again on July 26th, eight years later, the standing hay on the Kerr Parks was exposed for sale, conditionally on its being removed by September 1st and no pasturing of cattle being allowed thereon. This was sold in 30 lots as it stood. Thus James Sudden bought the "East side of Middlefield to the Ditch, £4 12 0," and the "West side of said field"

went to Thomas Wightman for £6 1 0. The grand total of all lots sold amounted to £142 2 0.

This land is now incorporated in the present-day farm of Hammerlands, and the Kerr Parks, which extend to the Dyke Farm, amount to about 70 acres and summer forty beasts.

It has been said of this land that it is "the best grazing in Scotland," and this claim may perhaps be substantiated by the qualifying remark of an old and experienced farmer that at least he had "never known a better."

The business of the Hammerlands Parks was initiated by Francis Moffat (1746-1816), who was not only a shrewd man of business but also a man with an abundant reserve of energy. It is said that he thought little of completing a hard day's work and then walking from Craigbeck to Waterbeck to have a good crack with some cousins before going back to his work the following day. His son Robert (1814-1903) is credited with doing all the outside routine work on the place himself, and in his spare time created the three-quarters of an acre of walled garden which is still under cultivation.

As was usual at that time, much of the work about the house and in the byres was done by women, and this is evident in a notebook in which the wages paid to women figure frequently. It was the duty of the lasses, writes the Ettrick Shepherd, to bring the ewes from the fold to the clippers at the shearings,¹⁸ the gripping which is now done by men. The women also "handled the sickle, the hoe, the hayrake and the fleece."¹⁹ The rolling of the fleece is now usually done by men, but the feats of Maggie Copeland, who worked on Craigbeck in the 'eighties and 'nineties, are still remembered, for she gathered and rolled wool for ten clippers at the shearings, which she did without any assistance, and apparently with time to spare.

Extra labour was recruited from Moffat to help with the corn and turnip-hoeing. In 1806 two women were paid

¹⁸ James Hogg. *Mr Adamson of Laverhope.*

¹⁹ James Hogg. *Window Wat's Courtship.*

£1 8 8 for working at Craigbeck during hay and harvest.

The part then taken by the women in the struggle for existence was very hard, but was looked upon as quite normal. Women not only worked on the farms but helped their men in other kinds of employment.

It is related how women walked in the early morning from Moffat to the Beef Tub to help in the casting of peats on Annanhead Moss, and walked back home that same evening for what would seem in these days the insignificant wage of one shilling a day.

After the death of Francis Moffat in 1816, his estate was in the hands of trustees, who in 1827 caused to be made an inventory and valuation of the household furnishings and farm implements.²⁰

The furnishings belonged to the old house at Craigbeck, for in 1832 the Moffats built the present commodious establishment "on ground where they had previously hoed turnips."

The valuation shows that the house was tolerably well-furnished with essentials, providing the degree of comfort expected in the house of a prosperous Border farmer. The kitchen cupboard and dresser, the meal kist, and the eight-day clock are still in Craigbeck.

The three "Lint Wheels at 12/- each," the two "Woolen Wheels" at 7/6 each, and the "Kisting chair" were then in general use. The "balk and boards," the baulks and breids of Jamieson's Dictionary, was the contraption of a beam and boards used on the farm for weighing bulky articles, such as wool.

The beds, of which there were seven listed in the inventory, were a varied collection and of a fashion now no longer in use. Three were written down as "Beds," but the remaining four were specifically described.

" 1 Bed with Bound Doors at £3 0 0

" 1 Folding Bed with doors at £1 16 0

" 2 Bound Beds with doors each at £1 15 0

²⁰ See Appendix "A."

The nomenclature as given by the valuator seems a little inconsistent, but a clue to the design of at least two of them is provided by an account submitted in 1808 to Francis Moffat by a local joiner. It is presumed that these beds were still in use at the time the valuation was made.

“ a closs bed £4 10 0 ”

“ a press bed £3 3 0 ”

The “ press bed ” or folding bed with doors was once in common use, and in various forms is found to-day in some parts of Scotland.²¹ The bed was constructed so as to fold up and lie flat against the wall or to fold back into a cupboard. This was, and is, a great convenience in a small house, for the bed when not in use could thus be kept out of the way behind a door. The door when closed conveyed the impression that it concealed a press and disguised the bed.

The “ close ” bed, the bed with bound and panelled doors, was a wooden bed built as a fixture along one side of a room. The deal sides and ends reached from floor to ceiling, and the front opened and shut with wooden doors, either hinged or sliding sideways in grooves. This was the original “ box bed.”²²

The two box beds, for long a feature of Tibbie Shiels Inn at St. Mary's Loch, were fitted with sliding doors, and as an accessory moveable wooden steps were provided to enable the occupier of the bed to creep inside.²³

A modified version of the box bed was seen in many of the farm cottages in Upper Annandale as recently as the time of the First World War. They were fixtures in the cottages at Birkhill, Capplehill, and Bodesbeck, and there were box beds in the farmhouse at Hawkshaw in Tweed when Hawkshaw was taken over by the Moffats. At Bodesbeck one of these beds was built into the space under a sloping staircase which was thus utilised to form the roof.

²¹ Reginald Reynolds. *Beds*, 1952.

²² (a) Pennicuik's *Description of Tweeddale*, 1815; (b) Majorie Plant. *Domestic Life in Scotland in the XVIIIth century*, 1952; (c) Warrack. *Domestic Life in Scotland in 1488-1688*.

²³ William Steven. *Yarrow*, 1916, p. 96, with photograph of Tibbie Shiels' box bed.

They had no doors, though at both ends of the bed were hung curtains which could be drawn across the front if required. The bottom of the bed was composed of straits or boards, loosely fitted for easy removal for washing and cleaning, and upon which were laid the mattress of chaff and over this the bedclothes.

The valuator's list of the implements of husbandry indicates that the farm was equipped much in accordance with farm practice of the period, though a few items may have been omitted. There is no mention of scythes, corn sickles and riddles, all of which were essential tools and then in general use. Possibly the mowers would bring their own scythes to cut the hay, and the reapers their own sickles for the corn.

The estimate of the value of the harness and saddlery might also be questioned, and £12 seems rather low, for the Moffat saddler's account, submitted to the trustees some years before the valuation, came to over £28. Repairs and renewals to harness and saddlery were a big expense in the running of the farm, and not a month passed without at least three or four items of charges for repairs.

There is no valuation count of the cattle and sheep, but a fair average of the sheep stock carried on Craigbeck over the last hundred years is about 56 score ewes and 11 score hogs as advertised in 1920 when Craigbeck was sold.

Of the total stock carried, about 24 score ewes and 5 score hogs were on Garrowgill.

There have therefore always been two shepherds on Craigbeck, and in the time of Francis Moffat (1746-1816) one of them was a blood relation, Adam (1779-1852). Adam was for a time in charge of Wamphray Water Head, but was latterly at Craigbeck for the last thirty years or so of his service, and occupied the old farmhouse "down the brae" after the Moffats had moved into their new house.

The old house stood near what is now the public road, and was pulled down to make room for the erection of a new cottage for the Craigbeck shepherd.

In the 'sixties and 'seventies Adam's son, James, was

shepherd on Craigbeck, and William Laidlaw was the shepherd at Wamphray Water Head, a most fortunate combination for Francis (1858-1937), who took over the responsibilities and management of Craigbeck when he was only fifteen. James was naturally in *loco parentis*, while between Laidlaw and his master a mutual and strong feeling of affection is said to have existed.

Laidlaw had gone first to Wamphray Water Head in about 1859, and was there for twenty years; and it was Laidlaw who was there in charge when the change over from a Cheviot to a Blackface stock was carried out. In 1861 there were only 7 score Cheviots in the Garrowgill keeling count.

Part of Laidlaw's bargain was the product of his pack, which in the 'seventies averaged about thirty pounds a year, twelve pounds less than the average of the Craigbeck shepherd.

The house at Garrowgill is distant four miles from Craigbeck and about four miles from Wamphray. It is isolated and curtained off from its nearest neighbours by bare and windswept hills, but the shepherds of those days stayed there for long periods.

The place was not so lonely after all, for there was a certain amount of traffic between Moffat and Eskdalemuir along the track which passed the door, and it is related how, on the nights of the Moffat Fairs, dances were held in the folds at Garrowgill. The old cottage is now abandoned, and a new house for the shepherd was built in 1940 at Craigbeck Hope, just two miles nearer Craigbeck. The last family to live in the old place were the Tait.

Adam Tait went to Wamphray Water Head in 1914, and during the years when they were there raised a family of ten children. This achievement was due to the fortitude of Mrs Tait, who, alone and unaided, managed the house-keeping, cooked the meals, and in between times produced her babies. She also found time to make a weekly expedition to Moffat, returning home heavy laden, carrying her groceries.

Both Adam and his wife were accustomed to walk without boots or shoes, and Tait could perhaps have claimed the distinction of being the last shepherd in Dumfriesshire to have gone and looked his hill barefoot.²⁴ They were a remarkable couple, and, as Adam once described himself, "very tewgh."

Francis Moffat (1858-1937) had a long innings, for he was in harness for over fifty years, an effort which was not entirely unproductive, since, besides buying Craigbeck in 1920, he had purchased Bodesbeck eleven years previously.

He was succeeded by his only son, William (1884-1948), who was already well-established as a sheep farmer on his own account. William had started his career on an office stool in an Edinburgh business, but it soon became apparent that his interests were in the country, and, with the backing of his second cousin, Francis Haldane, purchased in 1911 the sheep farm of Hawkshaw in Tweed. By the end of 1935 the adjoining farm of Fingland had been added to the Moffat acres. After his father's death in 1937, William was farming Craigbeck, Bodesbeck, Hawkshaw, and Fingland, carrying between them 200 score of sheep.

The division of these lands, consequent on William's death in 1948, is clearly indicated in the Moffat pedigree.

NOTE.—Major Francis Moffat has loaned to the Dumfries Burgh Museum a number of articles for exhibition. These include hair fingers for wearing with a mutch which belonged to his great-great-grandmother (1779-1850), and his great-grandfather's (1813-1860) christening robe. A wooden cradle, made by a local joiner after the inventory of 1827 was taken down, is also on view.

²⁴ *Scottish Farmer*. 3rd Ap., 1954. "Old Shepherd" writes that about 38 years ago he gathered sheep on rough hills barefooted.

Appendix A. Craigbeck Inventory and Valuation, 1827.**HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.**

1 Cloth Press	3 3 0
1 Meat Press	1 10 0
1 Folding Bed with Doors	1 16 0
1 Press	1 0 0
1 Bed	2 0 0
1 Breakfast table	1 1 0
1 Eight day clock	4 0 0
1 Chest Drawers	1 16 0
1 Corner Cupboard	1 0 0
15 Chairs	1 15 0
1 Dinning table	6 0 0
1 Breakfast table	2 0 0
2 Footstools 15/- each	1 10 0
2 Bound Beds with Doors	3 10 0
1 Corner Cupboard	0 15 0
1 Bed with Bound Doors	3 0 0
1 Kitchen cupboard & Dresser	2 0 0
2 Kitchen tables	1 0 0
4 Cloth Chest	2 5 0
3 Lint wheels 12/- each	1 16 0
2 woolen wheels 7/6 each	0 15 0
1 Bed	0 5 0
1 Bed	0 5 0
1 Meal Chest	0 15 0
1 Kisting Chair and corner cupboard	0 10 0
2 Round tables 6/- each	0 12 0
1 Barrel Churn	1 0 0
1 Standing Churn	7 0
23 Milk Dishes 1/6 each	1 14 0
Crystal Glasses	3 0 0
1 Dozen gilded china	1 10 0
1 Doz common ditto	8 0
2 Doz Kitchen Plates	6 0
2 Doz Breakfast Plates	6 0
9 large ashets 1/- each	9 0
½ Doz Egg Cups and Stand 1/- each	4 0
2 Doz Bottles	6 0
½ Doz Silver Tea spoons	1 8 0
½ Doz Ditto	1 10 0
2 Silver Salt Spoons	8 0
7 Silver Tea Ditto	1 8 0
2 Metal Tea Pots	17 0
1 Dozen Egg spoons	3 0
2 Doz table spoons	1 0 0
3 Tea Trays	1 0 0

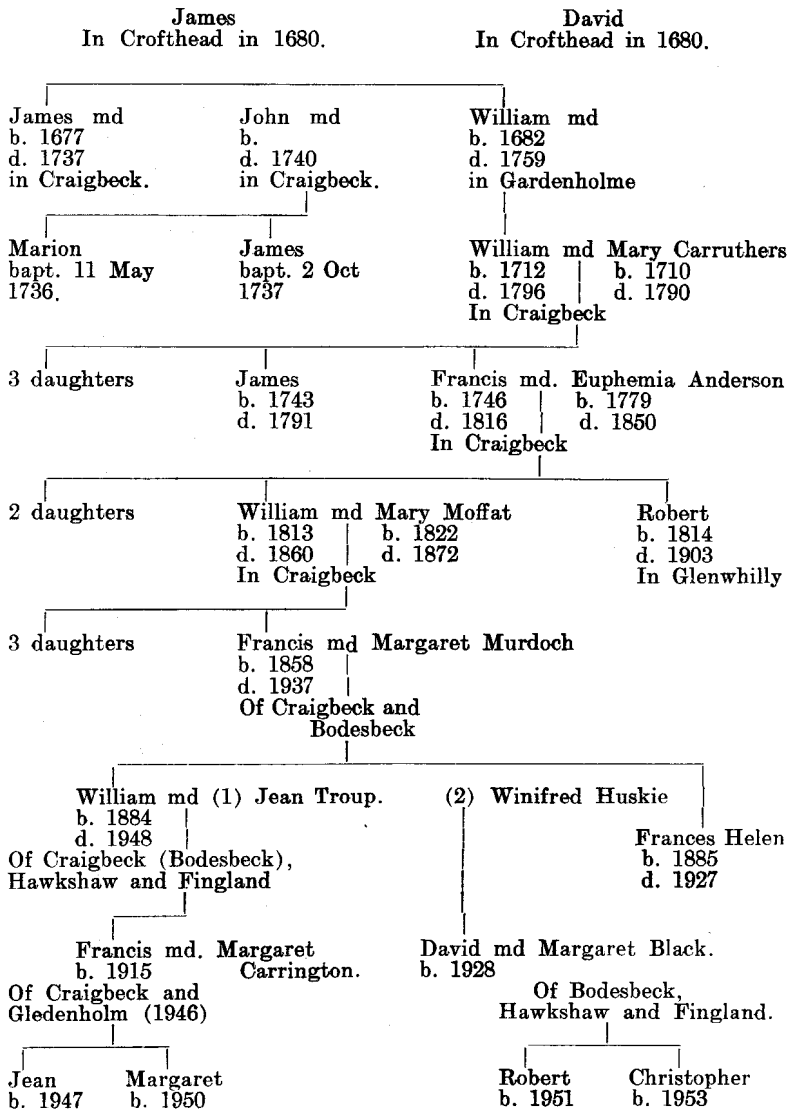
4/2 Doz Kitchen Spoons	1	0	0
2/2 Dozen table Nives and Forks	2	0	0
1 Doz Breakfast Nives and Forks	0	12	0
1 Doz Nives	0	6	0
4 Brass Candlesticks, Flats and snufers ...	1	5	0
2 small Mirrors	1	10	0
1 Barometer	1	10	0
Books	6	0	0
29 yds Carpeting	4	7	0
1 Hearth Rug		12	0
2 Carron Grates with Plates	3	0	0
2 Fenders and fire Irons	0	16	0
1 Kitchen Grate	1	10	0
1 Balk and Boards	0	12	0
13 pair Sheets £1	13	0	0
30 pair Flannel Blankets	25	0	0
50 pair common Ditto	20	0	0
31 table Cloths	24	0	0
4 Feather Bolsters	6	0	0
10 Feather Pillows	3	0	0
1 Feather Bed	5	0	0
36 Pillow Slips	2	0	0
60 yds Feather Ticking	7	10	0
7 Plaids	2	10	0
5 Bed Coverlets	1	15	0
12 Chaff Beds	5	0	0
1 large Potatoe Boiler	2	10	0
5 ovens	1	5	0
2 large pots		15	0
2 Girdles 6/- each		12	0
2 little pots 2/6 each		5	0
2 Goblets 2/6 each		5	0
1 large Copper Boiler	1	10	0
2 Tea kettles	1	0	0
1 Boiler	0	6	0
6 Milk cans	0	9	0
1 Brass Pan	0	15	0
Kitchen covers and Basins	0	16	0
6 smoothing and 1 Italian irons	0	7	0
6 Butter Puts	0	12	0
Mugs	0	6	0
3 Covered Dishes	0	4	0
4 Meat Barrels	1	0	0
5 Washing Pales	0	15	0
	217	0	0

Total value of Household Furnishings, £217 0 0

IMPLEMENTS OF HUSBANDRY.

25 Corn bags	3	15	0
1 Imperial bushel	0	12	0
1 pair of fanners	3	3	0
1 Threshing Mill	40	0	0
4 Carts with frames	18	0	0
2 Stone carts	1	12	0
2 Plough. £2 each	4	0	0
2 pairs of Harrows at £1	2	0	0
1 Turnip Barrow	1	1	0
1 Wheel Barrow	0	5	0
1 Turnip Roller	0	15	0
1 Turnip Harrow	0	15	0
Horse Harness	6	0	0
3 Riding Saddles	6	0	0
4 Forks and Two Hoes	0	10	0
150 Bar Flakes	7	0	0
1 Cheese Press	2	0	0
5 Hay Forks	0	5	0
5 Hay Rakes	0	5	0
1 Dozen Turnip Hoes		10	0
2 pair of Harrows	2	0	0
1 Turnip Barrow	1	1	0
1 Wheel Barrow		5	0
		101	14 0

At Craigbeck, 12 April 1827.



ARTICLE 4.

The Day-Books of a Dumfriesshire Draper.

By W. A. J. PREVOST.

During recent alterations to Merkland, a pretentious house in Buccleuch Place in Moffat, workmen discovered a number of ledgers and day-books¹ recording the daily transactions of a drapery business which for the greater part of the last century was owned and managed by three generations of a family of the name of Burnie. Their shop was in Moffat High Street, and occupied the site of what is now the Moffat General Post Office in Bath Place.

The names Robert and Will Burnie appear only in one of the early day-books, but it was Robert Burnie of the third generation who lived in Merkland and in about 1893 sold up the business and left Moffat. He was then employing a cutter and three tailors, and in Slater's Directory of 1867 the business is described as that of a "draper and clothier."

The six day-books deal with the years 1810-11, 1821-22, 1824-25, 1834-35, 1836-37, and 1837-38, and are a unique source of information concerning Upper Annandale people, their places of residence, and their trades or occupations.

The books all appear to have been kept by the same man, for the day of the week and the date were inscribed daily in beautiful copperplate handwriting, deteriorating a little as the years rolled on, but always penned with the same neatness and deliberation. The days when sales were obviously entered up by an alien hand are few, convincing proof of at least one Burnie's remarkable industry and attention to business since, except for Sundays and Sacrament Fast Days, the shop was never closed during the week except at night. Fast Days were limited to two a year, and in 1824-25 were kept on the third Thursday in August and the second Thursday in March.

¹ Now in Ewart Library, Dumfries.

Rarely did Burnie allow extraneous entries to confuse his orderly accounts, but he did so on two occasions. Once on Wednesday, 22 April, 1835, when he was unable to resist recording that "Moffat Academy was opened this day by our assistant minister Mr Brown"; and again earlier in the year when he chalked up an obviously bad debt:

"John Stevenson, Well roadhead. To trespass by wheeling stones and trailing thorns through my field 50 times.

Witnesses John Marchbank, Jas Henderson, and James Grieve."

Other entries indicate that Birnie acted as agent for Wm. Bell, Esq., Rammerscales, and in that capacity he was responsible for paying the Moffat Water schoolmaster. In March, 1834, he entered a payment of £1 . 3 . 4½ "To Bodesbeck school salary to White Sunday next."^{1a}

With few exceptions the daily entries are the unexciting records of sales and prices charged, which at first sight seem dull and repetitive, but, after examining the books and comparing the contents between the years 1810 and 1838, the results are not altogether unremunerative.

At that time, and until a few years ago, farm workers and shepherds in particular were paid only once a year. Goods were frequently purchased on credit and paid for when wages were received. The accounts of a shepherd and a country girl which follow are samples of what may have been all or a large part of the annual purchase of materials and oddments needed, though in this case the girl was obviously in mourning. The clothing or dresses for which the materials were purchased may have been made up at home or by the local tailor. A Moffat tailor's charge in 1837 for making a suit was only 8/-, and for running up a pair of trousers 2/- and a coat 4/6.

^{1a} A country schoolmaster in the north of Scotland ventilated the grievances of his class in 1792. He gave as particulars of income . . . Statutory salary, £5.11.1½; fees, £7; session-clerk fees and emoluments, £2; in all, £14.11.1½ . . . somewhat under 11d per day. (W. Alexander, *Notes and Sketches* . . . p. 173. Pub. 1877.)

23 Aug 1836. John Russell, Shepherd, Capelgill.

To 5 yds bottle Cloth @ 5/-	...	...	...	1	5	0
Mountings 3/6. Buttons 2/-	...	...	...		5	6
2½ yd Blue and Green Check, 3/3	...	...	...		8	1½
Mountings and Button	...	...	...		1	1½
¾ yd fine Cashmere 8/-	...	...	...		6	0
1½ yd Strong tweel Cotton 1/6 & Canvas 5d	...	...	...		1	11
1 yd cotton, 9d, buttons 7d, Thread 2d, Twist	...	...	...
2d, Silk 2d	...	...	...		1	10
1½ yd plaiding 18d	...	...	...		2	7½
facing & thread and buttons	...	...	...			4½
					2	12 6

2 Feb 1837. Betty Borthwick, Egypt.

5 yds Black Merinoe 2/9	...	...	...	...	13	9
2½ yds Cotton 6d	...	...	...	...	1	3
1 yd Skirt lining	...	...	...	...		6
½ yd Crape 2/8	...	...	...	...	1	4
1 pr Hose	...	...	...	...	1	4
6 yds Hemmed Quelly 3d	...	...	...	...	1	6
¾ yd bobbinett 16d	...	...	...	...		6
1½ blk ribbon 4d	...	...	...	...		5
					1	0 7

A shepherd's wardrobe was not very large, and a new suit and a new pair of boots might have set him up for another year. The requirements of a female farm servant were also modest, and, from financial considerations, not to be compared to those of a farmer's daughter, whose father would at least endeavour to go one better than his servant.

Milligan, a farmer who was in Crofthead for many years, took care that the wedding brows of his daughters, Mary and "Jannet," did not shame his family. He recorded the cost of each trousseau and specified every item in a list which is given in full in an appendix.² The two girls were married in 1804 and 1807. Janet, who was married last, was the more favoured of the two, for not only did she get a more expensive press and an extra pair of blankets, but was fitted out with a good deal more besides. Both were supplied with

² MS. in possession of Mr J. Crosbie, Moffat.

many yards of ribbons, without which no woman's wardrobe then seemed to have been complete.

Burnie sold umbrellas. Miss Welsh, Corehead, bought one for 4/6 in 1810. Twenty years later they were being sold at 5/3 and 6/-. A fine silk "Parrasol" cost Mr Geo. Welsh, Braefoot, 15/5 in 1824; and the entry of a "Large Carriage Umbrella," bought by Dr. Rogerson of Dumcrieff for 8/6, will remind many surviving Victorians and Edwardians of struggles aloft in a high-wheeled dog-cart with one of these unwieldy contraptions.^{2a}

There was a big demand for hats, and Burnie kept a varied stock, but, as the price for a popular line was sometimes 6d up or 6d down on the average, it is possible that the selling price varied not so much according to the quality of the article as to the capacity of the customer to pay the price.

In 1810 Wool Hats cost 4/6 and 5/9, a popular line to suit the purse of the general public, but a more expensive fashion in men's headgear was also obtainable, and James Welsh, Braefoot, spent one pound on fitting himself out with what Burnie called "a Fine Stuff hatt." A most superior "Water proof hatt" was sold to John Johnstone of Hunterheck fourteen years later for twenty-four shillings.

In 1824 "Plated" hats for men at 6/- and 6/6 were in fashion, and in the months of July and August straw bonnets for women were in demand at prices ranging from 2/6 to 5/-.

Straw hats and bonnets were in common use for many years. They were made locally, and Slater's Directory mentions Mary Graham, sun bonnet maker, who was living in Moffat in 1867.

Burnie himself made hats for the Moffat Band, and in 1836 supplied fifteen belts to the Moffat Band Committee.

By far the best of Burnie's customers in the hat line were the guards and drivers of the mail coaches. The variety

^{2a} Dr Russell in his *Reminiscences of Yarrow* records that an umbrella appeared for the first time in Yarrow in 1779.

generally supplied was called "a guard's waterproof hatt," which sold at 10/-, though sometimes 10/6.

Thomas Geddes, a coach driver from the Crook, bought himself a "fine stuff hatt" for 15/6 in 1810; and Robert Murray, a Moffat coach driver, purchased three white hats at 5/6 in September and October the following year.

In the 'twenties the guard's ten shilling hat was the favoured choice, and between October 19th, 1821, and March 21st, 1823, Alex. Calder, a mail guard, bought seventeen of this variety. Calder's weakness for hats is remarkable, but he may well have obliged some of his friends on the mail coach route by buying some of these hats for them. This certainly applied to another mail guard, for the whole transaction is noted quite clearly in the entries.

A "Night cap" sold for 10d in 1834 shows the range of headgear stocked.

It is not surprising to find in the day-books of the 'thirties an occasional reference to tartans, for George IV., formerly Prince Regent, had worn tartans himself and was in great measure responsible for the revival of their use.

There is nothing to show that the tartans sold by Burnie were the tartans of any particular Highland clan. They were just "tartans," and were something of a novelty, but plaids and plaiding were the genuine Border article in constant demand.

The customary wearing of the plaid by country people is confirmed by contemporary writers like Sir Walter Scott and the Ettrick Shepherd, and noted by itinerant visitors to Scotland who passed through the Borders. Simond, who journeyed through Eskdalemuir, Ettrick, and Yarrow on his way to Edinburgh in 1810, wrote that the men he passed on the road had generally the plaid thrown across the shoulder, and that the shepherd boys were wrapped up in them.³

Plaids were obtainable from the Moffat dye mill or the Moffat weavers, made to order from home-grown wool and

³ L. Simond, *Journal*, Vol. I., pp. 262-263.

of a simple checkered pattern. In 1834 Mrs Hope-Johnstone bought five yards of "Annandale plaid" at 2/6, and next year three yards of "Moffat plaid" at the same price. A "Moffat plaid," the finished article, sold at 13/- and a "Shepherd's plaid" at 12/6.

Though not an undertaker himself, Burnie was prepared to supply some of their needs, as is shown by a very occasional note of sale. In 1824 he sold four yards of calico at 3d to the Moffat Kirk Session for a man found dead at Woodfoot; and eleven years later, again to the Kirk Session, five yards of "Dead Sheeting" at 6d.

He had also in stock coffin mountings and etceteras, and in 1835 he supplied.

1 sett coffin mountings	1	2
12 screws 3d, Lamp Black 3d	6	
Letters P.F. aged 73	6	
	<hr/>	
	2	2

The lamp black and also hanks of cord appear in other entries of a similar nature. The purpose for which the lamp black was required is somewhat obscure. It has been suggested that it was mixed with varnish and used to blacken the mountings. It may also have been used as a paint instead of the pitch with which until quite recently joiners lined the inside of locally-made coffins. However, there is no hard and fast rule about such things now, and there was the same freedom of choice in the "boxing" of a corpse years ago, as witness the seven shillings paid in 1752 by the Wamphray Kirk Session for Jean Shittleton's coffin "which for certain reasons was made better than ordinar (*sic*), her friends not insisting for a winding sheet from the session."⁴ A mean but economical method was practised in a Galloway parish where the same dummy coffin with a trap bottom was used to bury the poor of the parish, the corpse being decanted by the grave-digger and the coffin salvaged by him for future use, as and when required.^{4a}

⁴ Carruthers Thomson MSS.

^{4a} A. M'Cormick. *Words from the Wild Wood*. 1912.

The choice of funeral trappings no doubt required some consideration, but local tradition indicates that other preparations for the obsequies required some organising and no little expenditure. Food and drink were provided for the mourners, and a sufficient quantity of the latter was essential in order to give the departed a grand funeral, though the occasion was not one for rejoicing. The hospitality varied according to the means of the next-of-kin.

The expenses incurred in the funeral of the humble Robert Paterson, the original of Sir Walter Scott's "Old Mortality," who was buried at Caerlaverock in 1801, are recorded in a manuscript in the National Library of Scotland in Edinburgh.⁵

To a Coffon	0	12	0
To Munting for do	2	8	
To a Shirt for him	5	6	
To a pair of Cotten Stockings	2	0	
To Bread at the Founral	2	6	
To Chise at ditto	3	0	
To 1 pint Rume	4	6	
To 1 pint Whiskie	4	0	
To a man going to Annan	2	0	
To a grave-diger	1	0	
To Linnen for a sheet to him	2	8	
	<hr/>		
	2	1	10

It would seem that the materials bought in from year to year by Burnie were those in fashion at the time. For example, bombazines were popular in the second decade of the century, and nankeen and white corduroy, which were made up into trousers, were introduced in the 'twenties. Twill and corduroy, it is said, were the chief materials used for trouser-making in the 'thirties.⁶

Moleskin, a kind of cotton fustian, was on sale at prices ranging from 1/2 to 2/6 during the 'twenties, and in the 'thirties was a very popular material. Burnie also sold corduroy at about the same price. The dress of the navvies

⁵ See Introduction to *Old Mortality*.

⁶ Robert Norris and Oswald Curtis. *Costume and Fashion*, Vol. VI.

working on the construction of the Caledonian railway was generally "moleskin breeches, hats, clogs for shoes, and a cutty pipe for a comforter."⁷ Corduroy trousers were also worn by labourers during this period, and, indeed, until well on into the present century.

The following list of materials, spelt as in the original, were sold in the shop during the 'twenties:

Baze, bobbinet, bombasine, bombozate, calico, cassamire, cassanett, crepe, drugget, duffle, ferreting, flannel, frize, fustian, gandrille, gingham, jaconet, jeane, lawn, muslin, nankeen, print, sarsenet, serge, shalloon and velveteen.

A list of the trades and occupations mentioned in the day-books (see Appendix) cannot by any means pretend to be an accurate census, though they number fifty-six, which compares very favourably with the thirteen referred to in the first *Statistical Account* of 1792. More might be added. It would be quite legitimate to include a "Bird Stuffer," for a woman once carried on this business in a shop in the Black Bull close in Moffat.

On the other hand, nearly half of the occupations listed are now extinct in Upper Annandale, and before long more seem likely to become so.

The disappearance of the country craftsman is in many ways to be regretted; the factory hand and the factory-made article are poor substitutes. The dry-stone dykes still stand as monuments to their builders, and home-made nails are sometimes found holding together an antiquated door or the woodwork in some old building. Grandfather clocks made by the Moffat clockmakers keep good time after a hundred and fifty years of loyal service, though their makers, Wightmans or Russells, have long since ceased to tick.

A clockmaker from Moffat, James Murray, became famous in the London trade, for in 1823 he won a prize of

⁷ *Dumfries and Galloway Review*, Dec., 1947. "Memories and Notes of a Railway Worker in Annandale 1847-1849." By Beattockonian. Amongst the merchandise sold at Aikey Fair in Buchan in 1800 were "cottons" in the shape of moleskins and corduroys, of which the outer garments of working men were then mostly made. (W. Alexander. *Notes and Sketches* . . . p. 81.)

£300, advertised by the Admiralty, for the best chronometer which was kept on trial at Greenwich for a year. Murray's clock in no one month varied more than one second and eleven hundred parts of a second.

His chronometer was then the best instrument of its kind ever known.⁸

Trades and Occupations of some of Burnie's Customers. 1821-1838.

Banker.	*Mail guard.
*Beadle. (1834.)	*Mantua-maker.
Baker.	Mason.
Barber.	*Millwright.
Blacksmith.	Miller.
Butcher.	Milliner.
*Bonnetmaker.	Molecatcher.
*Candlemaker.	*Nailer.
Carrier.	*Paver.
*Carter.	Plasterer.
*Chaise driver.	Postmaster.
*Chapman.	*Postboy.
*Clogger.	Roadmaker.
*Coachman.	*Saddler.
Cook.	Sewer.
*Cooper.	Shepherd.
*Dancing master.	Shoemaker.
Dressmaker.	Slater.
*Drover.	*Stocking maker.
*Dyer.	*Staymaker.
*Footman. (At Craigielands.)	Stone dyker.
Gamekeeper.	Surgeon.
Gardener.	Tailor.
*Groom. (At Craigielands.)	*Toll keeper.
Hedger. (At Raehills.)	Watchmaker.
Hair cutter.	*Watercarrier. (Jean Cree.)
*Hostler. (Black Bull.)	Woodforester.
Joiner.	

* Now extinct in Moffat and district.

⁸ *Glasgow Mechanics Magazine*, 1825, Vol. II., p. 145.

The Wedding Braws of Milligan's Daughters.

James Gillespie and Mary Milligan was weded on the
28 day of Decr 1804.

Her Press cost	...	...	5	5	0
4 yds Muslin for 1 gown	...	...	1	1	3
Gray Plush for a hat	...	...	6	3	
6 yds Cambric muslin	...	...	18	0	
6 pocket Nepkins	...	...	6	0	
28 yds white ribon	...	...	18	8	
4 yds narrow Do	...	...	2	0	
3 yds Broad Do	...	...	2	0	
a twilt	...	...	10	6	
6 pairs of Blankets...	...	...	

9 9 8

William Dalrymple and Jannet Milligan was weded on the
15th of August 1807.

her Press cost	...	...	5	15	6
a hood	...	...	2	0	
a flanel coat	...	...	6	6	
¼ Lind Muslin	...	...	1	6	
1 pair of white stockens	...	...	2	6	
1 pair of Gray Stockens	...	...	3	6	
2 Nepkens	...	...	4	0	
6 Knives and forks	...	...	5	6	
3 Knives	...	...	1	0	
12 pleats	...	...	2	6	
6 Tea Dishes	...	...	9	9	
6 Tea Spoons	...	...	3	0	
16 yds ribons	...	...	10	8	
15 x 2 yds triming	...	...	1	3	
10 yds Chack	...	...	14	0	
Shoes	...	...	6	6	
A Gown	...	...	1	12	3
a coat	...	...	9	6	
a silk shawl	...	...	8	6	
1 yd caligo	...	...	1	4	
a hat	...	...	1	2	6
7 Pair of Blankets	...	...	

13 3 9

The blankets included in the braws were not bought for the occasion. They were no doubt made up from home-grown wool, and produced by Mrs Milligan from her own household stock.

Iron Age and Early Mediæval Monuments in Galloway and Dumfriesshire.

By R. W. FEACHEM, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.

The standing field monuments of the three south-western counties of Scotland have been the subjects of numerous papers in these *Transactions*, in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland and in other publications, and during the years 1911, 1912, and 1913 they were examined by the Officers of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments (Scotland). The Commission has recently undertaken a rapid survey over the same ground, with the object of locating monuments in danger of destruction from one or more of the various developments, such as agriculture, housing schemes, or afforestation, which may threaten their existence. This survey, which formed part of a broad campaign spread over most of the country, has had two important consequences in addition to the objective already mentioned. After visiting many of the monuments which had already been recorded, it has been possible to re-identify a number of them in the light of present-day knowledge. Thus, for example, the numbers of hill-forts have been reduced because many structures previously described as such, and so marked on Ordnance maps, have been found to belong to other categories. In addition to this useful service of reclassification, the work has also resulted in the identification of structures of which no previous record has been noticed. If these are referred to as "new discoveries," this is, of course, with the understanding that it is only the record that is new. In some cases new structures are known only as crop-marks on aerial photographs—occasionally marked by a slight swelling on the ground to guide the eye to the exact spot. In other cases the remains are sufficiently well preserved to allow plans of them to be drawn and their character to be determined.

The summary which follows, and which is published by permission of the Commissioners, does not include Roman works, as these have been so adequately covered by Professor Richmond, Dr. St. Joseph, and Dr. Birley, amongst others. Nor are the earlier monuments, such as cairns or standing stones, included, as only a few very of these were found. The purpose of this paper is to provide a broad picture of the classification and distribution of most of the existing field monuments of the Iron Age and of early Mediæval times in the area covered by Galloway and Dumfriesshire. Wigtownshire and the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright have been covered in more detail than has Dumfriesshire at the present time, and no claim is made to the degree of completeness and the precision demanded, at the time of its publication, of an Inventory. But the omissions are few and, it is hoped, not of great importance. For convenience, the initial letters W, K, and D will often be used in the text for the names of the counties; the names of parishes and National Grid reference numbers follow the names of newly-discovered monuments.

I. HILL-FORTS. These structures were built and used in the Early Iron Age before the arrival of the Romans as well as during the times when Roman influence waned and ceased. It is probably safe to assign the majority to the pre-Roman period, but it must be remembered that recent researches have shown that a considerable number were built, rebuilt, or re-used at a later date than this. The survey has shown that the numbers of hill-forts in the region are probably 16 in W, 66 in K, and 92 in D. The remains of a double-walled oval fort have been located on Barnkirk Hill (Penninghame, 394665) in W, while five have been added in K—Kerbers Law (Kelton, 777571), Kirkbride (Kirkcudbright, 745542), Mochrum Fell (Parton, 720745), Little Airds Hill (Rerrick, 820487), and Barr Hill (Urr, 815693). The new additions in D are Moss Castle (Dalton, 088760), Brunt Hill (Hutton and Corrie, 165932), Barrack Hill (Hutton and Corrie, 188932), Glenrae Dod (Sanquhar, 831174), and Little Hill (Westerkirk, 338881). The other

forts are listed under the following numbers in the respective Inventories:

Wigtownshire—5, 7, 95, 118, 120, 141, 144, 176, 187, 199, 244, 245, 305, 413, 504.

Kirkcudbright—13, 43, 45, 57, 59, 61, 63, 64, 79, 80, 120, 121, 134, 135, 137, 138, 141, 142, 159, 172, 173, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 224, 231, 278, 279, 284, 305, 318, 321, 322, 339, 340, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 414, 416, 417, 418, 435, 441, 442, 458, 472, 473, 490.

Dumfriesshire—9, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 35, 36, 62, 98, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118, 130, 140, 141, 177, 178, 211, 236, 240, 272, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 300, 301, 303, 304, 306, 321, 339, 342, 359, 369, 394, 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 405, 406, 407, 410, 449, 450, 461, 464, 465, 487, 516, 528, 544, 545, 554, 557, 579, 580, 581, 591, 593, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 601, 602, 607, 609, 619, 621, 623, 637, 640.

2. PROMONTORY FORTS, BROCH, BROCH-LIKE STRUCTURES. Promontory forts in a great variety of different shapes and sizes and, doubtless, of a great many different periods, occur all round the rockier coasts of these islands, from Caithness to Cornwall and from Kerry to Fife. The coasts of the Rinns of Galloway have a great concentration, four new discoveries among which have been found and planned in W—Portobello (Kirkcolm, 961664), The Dounan (Stoneykirk, 019523), Dove Cave (Stoneykirk 059473), and, on Burrow Head, a third example beside the two already known (Whithorn, 455341). One new one has been found in K—Manxman's Rock (Borgue, 612450). Besides these, 25 are recorded in W and six in K:

Wigtownshire—6, 74, 75, 76, 142, 145, 146, 174, 175, 180, 181, 306, 308, 430, 431, 432, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 505.

Kirkcudbright—60, 62, 116, 118, 210, 412.

The only certain broch in the region is that at Ardwell (Inventory 433) (Stoneykirk, 066466); in addition to this

there are three other structures, also in W, which may be rather duns or galleried duns than brochs—Inventory numbers 28, 143, 310.

3. SETTLEMENTS AND HOMESTEADS.

(a) Two structures having the appearance of Rathes have been identified in K. One, previously described as a fort, is Trowdale Mote (Crossmichael, 759691) (140), while the other, a new discovery, is near Auchenhay Bridge (Kirkpatrick-Durham, 776771).

(b) Three structures of the type of homestead often called an Einzelhof and consisting of a round house within an enclosure that may be round, oval or rectangular,¹ have been recognised. In W there is the structure at Mull Glen, previously called a fort (Kirkmaiden, 138310) (147), and in K one at Arkland (Kirkpatrick-Durham, 769741) (306), previously called a fort, and a new discovery at Crofts Burn (Kirkpatrick-Durham, 786749).

(c) Certain structures consisting in essence of a ruinous heavy stone wall surrounding a small circular or oval area occur in W, and seem to bear a strong resemblance to similar structures found in other parts of the country where they are often called ring-forts or dunans. The latter name is the more satisfactory. All the 14 examples in this region are in W, many of them in the district of Chang and Chippermore. No new ones were discovered.

Wigtownshire—71, 140, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201.

(d) The number of Crannogs recorded is bound to be very far short of the number once existing because of the nature and situation of these wooden houses built in marshland or actually in water. No new crannogs were found during the survey, but previously there were recorded 30 in W, 10 in K, and 4 in D.

Wigtownshire—9, 11, 31, 32, 97, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 207, 313, 314, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 390, and at least ten under 423.

¹ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXII. (1947-48), 241-275.

Kirkcudbright—122, 201, 201, 331, 386, 428, and two doubtful in Auchenreoch Loch (information from Mr Truckell) and two in Milton Loch.^{1a}

Dumfriesshire—568: and (Grid Reference Numbers) 085815, 085865, 925845.

(e) Palisaded Structures. One of the more interesting results of the survey has been the discovery of two structures of this class.² Both in Dumfriesshire, they are the first to be found in this area unless the structure reported at Kello-side (Sanquhar, 730118) was similar.³ These structures date from the time of the earliest arrival of Iron Age peoples, and consist essentially of an enclosure formed not by a stone wall or by ramparts and ditches but solely by a single or a double stout palisade. Palisaded enclosures have been found in a great variety of forms and sizes, from the one-family farmstead—the wooden Einzelhof—to the settlement with a dozen or more round houses laid out on either side of what might have been a “street.” The palisades were made by first digging a narrow trench about two feet in depth and then placing upright within it a row of stout posts, the spaces between which were filled with stones and earth. The decay of the posts and the consequent settling of the infilling creates a slight depression on the surface of the ground, measuring a few inches in depth and about 18 inches in width, which can often be seen very clearly. The type was systematically examined for the first time at Hayhope Knowe, in Roxburghshire, in 1948,⁴ although examples had been noted incidentally at earlier dates—at Orchill,⁵ Kempy,⁶ Inchtuthill,⁷ and Hownam Rings.⁸ See also Braidwood⁹ and Cappuck.¹⁰ Palisaded structures have been observed on the surface or found during excavations in

^{1a} *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXVII. (1952-53), 134-152.

² *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXIII. (1948-49), 64.

³ *T.D.G.S.*, 1897-8, 32.

⁴ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXIII. (1948-49), 45 f.

⁵ *P.S.A.S.*, XXXV. (1900-01), 23 fig. 4.

⁶ *P.S.A.S.*, XXXV. 1900-01), 38 and fig. 12.

⁷ *P.S.A.S.*, XXXVI. (1901-02), 232 and fig. 19.

⁸ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXII. (1947-48), 200-202.

⁹ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXIII. (1948-49), 1 f.

¹⁰ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXV. (1950-51), 142.

Roxburghshire, Peeblesshire, Selkirkshire, Midlothian, Stirlingshire, Perthshire, and Argyll, as well as in Dumfriesshire, and doubtless there are many more.

Some examples are of works which were never modified—the farmstead at Greenbrough Hill,¹¹ for example, or the enclosure on Fasset Hill;¹² some display a modification begun but not completed—such as Hayhope Knowe itself; and some show the palisade entirely outmoded by a subsequent system of defence—Hownam Rings, for example. The two new discoveries in Dumfriesshire represent the first two classes. On Potholm Hill (Langholm, 362880) there is an unmodified palisaded structure, apparently with a double stockade. It is covered with rich coarse pasture and could perhaps be best seen in the spring, before the vegetation starts to grow vigorously. The other is on Morton Mains Hill (Morton, 892006). Although the upper part of this hill is covered in fairly coarse pasture with patches of rushes, it is nevertheless possible to distinguish much of the tracks of a double palisade and also that of a single concentric line a few yards outside the double one. This arrangement is exactly parallel to that at Hayhope Knowe; the internal length of the two is the same, and the likeness is increased by the presence at Morton Mains Hill, as at Hayhope Knowe, of an incompleated rampart cast up from a ditch of similar condition which lies just outside the single line of palisading. It is probable, though not certain, that the Morton Mains Hill enclosure also contains the foundations of round houses, but if so they are hidden by the coarse grass and patches of rushes. It should be noted that palisade trenches are entirely different in character from “setting-out” trenches which are sometimes found at incompleated forts;¹³ indeed, what appears to be an example of one of these can also be seen between some of the sections of the incomplete rampart on Morton Mains Hill.

The incomplete rampart, but not the palisade trenches,

¹¹ *P.S.A.S.*, LXXXIII. (1948-49), 66.

¹² *Ibid.*, 67.

¹³ *Antiquity*, V. (1931), 474-485, and fig. 2.

is marked on the Ordnance map as an "Earthwork"¹⁴ and described in the Inventory as an incomplete structure (511).

4. MOTTES AND HOMESTEAD MOATS. The conspicuous and durable mottes, often with bailies, have long formed an interesting subject for study in this region. The survey produced one additional probable motte in W—at Culhorn (Inch, 078594), and one in D—Benthead (Closeburn, 922958), while a certain number were reclassified. The totals are: W, 11; K, 26; and D, 28.

Wigtownshire—24, 30, 73, 96, 149, 200, 311, 389, 434, 435.

Kirkcudbright—10, 11, 12, 37, 42, 44, 54, 55, 56, 157, 158, 170, 191, 192, 222, 337, 338, 385, 390, 391, 433, 434, 457, 466, 467, 489.

Dumfriesshire—3, 13, 65, 128, 160, 167, 238, 239, 241, 287, 296, 317, 384, 395, 397, 431, 441, 445, 446, 448, 483, 510, 525, 582, 590, 617, 618.

Homestead Moats, which are equivalent to moated granges or fortified manor houses, are not as widely spread as mottes, but they are by no means so durable, consisting as they do of a shallow wet ditch with a bank on either side. They can easily succumb to the effects of constant ploughing, and no doubt many have been lost this way, or by being built over. Until recently they were generally marked on maps as "forts," and as such have often been described in published works. Eleven of the 13 examples now recognised in this region were so classified. Two have been newly discovered—one in W at Myrton (Mochrum, 364438) and one in K at Queens Hill (Tongland, 689591). The reclassified examples are:

Wigtownshire—119, 429.

Kirkcudbright—200, 225, 226, 230.

Dumfriesshire—451, 463, 527, 583, 622.

The great rectangular earthwork at Rispaïn (Whithorn, 429399) (Inventory 495) may have been an example of this class, but it is very much larger than the type in general.

¹⁴ Dumfriesshire, XXII. NE.

One of the best preserved specimens to be seen anywhere is D. 451.

5. EARTHWORKS. There are many miscellaneous structures, probably covering many periods, which can be placed under this general heading. A few are known only as crop-marks—such as one which crowns the gently rising ground near the Manse at Mouswald (061727) — but the majority can be seen on the ground in various states of preservation. Some are obviously mediæval—for example, an attenuated structure to be seen on the hill known as Glenluce Mote (Old Luce, 193574), a newly-recorded work, or the farmsteads which lie on the valley sides in the broader regions of Eskdale. None are recorded in W, 24 in K, and 51 in D. Twelve new ones have been located in D—Auchenroddan (Applegarth, 117893), Newton (Closeburn, 906957), Goldieslea (Gretna, 270653), Maggiemont's Knowe (Kirkmichael, 045914), Davie's Kirk (Kirkmichael, 047919), Hillhouse Plantation (Kirkpatrick-Juxta, 071058), Milnholm (Langholm, 353873), Calfield Rig (Langholm, 328835), Oldman's Knowe (Middlebie, 215783), Auldtoun Hill (Moffat, 104062), Bellybought (Morton, 902996), Manse (Mouswald, 061727).

Kirkcudbright—58, 171, 223, 227, 228, 229, 232, 233, 280, 307, 308, 309, 341, 342, 392, 419, 440, 459, 468, 469, 470, 471, 491, 492.

Dumfriesshire—12, 14, 20, 21, 27, 50, 61, 63, 64, 101, 114, 116, 125, 139, 142, 143, 158, 159, 161, 171, 173, 174, 175, 201, 207, 209, 261, 320, 334, 341, 370, 396, 481, 485, 498, 500, 553, 555, 567, 595, 620, 633, 634, 635, 636, 638, 642, 643, 645, 646, 647.

Nothing need be said here of the hut-circles, small mediæval homesteads and simple enclosures which occur in fairly large numbers especially in Dumfriesshire. But it is to be hoped that systematic attention will be paid particularly to the hut-circles which occur in such numbers in eastern Dumfriesshire and which, in some cases, may have related field-systems.¹⁵

¹⁵ See Inventory of Roxburghshire, No. 943.

The Archdeacons of Galloway.

By R. C. REID.

Annotated lists of the bishops and priors of Whithorn by Dr. Gordon Donaldson have already been published.¹ Next to the bishop the most important diocesan official was the archdeacon. As *oculus episcopi* he supervised all the parochial clergy and was expected to make yearly visitations to every church in the diocese. This usually took the place of the bishop's visitation. He was entitled, like the bishop, to receive entertainment in every parish and was given money "procurations" in place of entertainment. This was a severe strain on the parish churches, and in 1179 a Lateran Council limited the cortege of an archdeacon to seven, as against the thirty horsemen of a bishop. The jurisdiction of an archdeacon related chiefly to the maintenance of the fabric and furniture of parish churches. He also had his court—separate from the bishop's court—for the trial of spiritual offences, and had to examine the attainments of candidates for Holy Orders and of clerks presented to benefices. He collected the "procurations" of the bishop as well as his own, and, with the aid of his rural deans, alms and offerings for extra parochial objects. Archdeacons were usually competent men versed in Canon law, and as such had to be in deacon's orders. At a later date they had to be ordained priests, but there is evidence, c. 1400, that at least four of the archdeacons of Galloway were in deacon's orders and unordained to the priesthood. Archdeacons usually held a canonry, in which case they had to provide a perpetual vicar.² In Galloway at first the archdeacons must have been provided for from the episcopal *mensa*, for it was not till c. 1320 that King Robert I. granted the church of Kells as provision for the archdeaconry.³ This emolument,

¹ *D. and G. Trans.*, XXVII., 139.

² Dowden. *The Mediæval Church in Scotland*.

³ R.M.S., 1306/1424, app. I., 22.

however, proved inadequate, and in 1410 the Pope annexed to the archdeaconry the moiety of the fruits of the parish church of Pennynghame, the value of which moiety was £40 silver sterling.⁴ The provision was only to be operative at the death or resignation of the incumbent. Thirteen years later the Pope granted a petition from Patrick Young, rector of Pennynghame, for the annexation of the whole church of Pennynghame to the archdeaconry,⁵ the value of the church being stated as 40 silver merks, with reservation of a portion for a perpetual vicar. On 27 March, 1425, Young, shortly before succeeding to the archdeaconry, obliged himself to pay to the Curia the usual annates, the value of archdeaconry and church both being 40 merks silver each.⁶

One of the last incumbents of the dignity was Mr Andrew Arnot, who died in October, 1575, leaving two natural daughters, Elspeth and Marion. There was still owing to him by Katherine Stewart, Lady Garlies, as tackswoman, 320 merks for the parsonage and vicarage of Pennynghame.⁷

The following list of archdeacons cannot be regarded as complete:

JOHN, the archdeacon, under Christian, bishop of Galloway (1154-86), witnessed the grant to Holyrood of the churches of Dunrod and Twynholm.⁸

ROBERT, witnessed a confirmation by Ingleram, bishop of Glasgow, c. 1164-74.⁹

JOHN, archdeacon of Candida Casa, 1222,¹⁰ witnesses a grant by Alan, son of Roland, c. 1200-1234.¹¹

John was incumbent of Sorby Major.^{11a}

MICHAEL (1235-53).¹²

⁴ Roman Transcripts at Reg. House.

⁵ *Papal Letters*, VII., 297.

⁶ *Scottish Benefices*, p. 90.

⁷ *Edin. Tests*.

⁸ *Chart of Holyrood*, p. 20.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 42.

¹⁰ *Register and Records of Holm Cultram*, p. 53.

¹¹ *Bain II.*, p. 422.

^{11a} *Reg. de Dryburgh*, 58.

¹² *Reg. of Holm Cultram*, p. 47.

G., the archdeacon, is mentioned in October, 1254, in a mandate by the Archbishop of York to the clergy of Galloway.^{12a}

GEOFFREY, the archdeacon in 1293-4, claimed that the jurisdiction of the vacant see belonged to him *ex officio*, and he appointed his nephew, Master John Nepos, D.C.L., as his procurator.^{12b} Nepos went to plead the archdeacon's case at York, and in the proceedings Geoffrey is described as an old man, blind and broken in health.^{12c}

Mr GILBERT, the archdeacon, c. 1320.¹³

Mr PATRICK, archdeacon, on 18 October, 1347, witnessed the episcopal confirmation to Sweetheart Abbey of Edward Baliol's grant of the patronage of Buittle church.¹⁴

DUNCAN PETIT, Bachelor of Canon Law in 1369, was provided by the bishop to the archdeaconry on petition of King David. In 1378 Robert III. supplicated the Pope on his behalf for a canonry of Aberdeen.¹⁵ He was secretary to King Robert, and had held the perpetual rectory of Dalry.¹⁶ By 1380 he was ambassador to the King of Scots and Keeper of the Privy Seal.¹⁷

STEPHEN DE MALSTARSTON, canon of Holyrood,

RICHARD SMERLES,

Mr PATRICK MACDOUYL,
had all held the archdeaconry unlawfully, having never been duly ordained.¹⁸

12a Archbishop Gray's Register (Surtees Soc.), p. 273.

12b Archbishop Romeyn's Register (Surtees Soc.), p. 120.

12c *Ibid.*, p. 127.

13 R.M.S., 1306-1424, app. I., 22.

14 *D. and G. Trans.*, XI., 191.

15 *Papal Petitions*, 548.

16 *Ibid.*, 540.

17 *Ibid.*, 551.

18 *Papal Petitions*, 575.

THOMAS DE BUTYL, provided to the archdeaconry in 1391, was provost of St. Mary's, Maybole, and vicar of Lochrutton.¹⁹ In 1414 he was elevated to the bishopric.

GILBERT CAVEN or Caben, B.C.L., and rector of Kirkynner in 1414, was elected by the chapter as bishop, but the anti-Pope refused to confirm, and provided Thomas de Butyl to the see, but as a sop provided Gilbert on 20 June, 1415, to the vacant archdeaconry, value £40.²⁰ Caven was clerk of Archibald, Earl of Douglas, and instructor to his eldest son. He was rector of Kirkynner, and had been dispensed to hold with it the parish church of St. Andrew in Parton for three years. The Earl petitioned that Gilbert's three years' dispensation should be turned into a life provision of St. Andrews, but the Pope on 23 July, 1420, only renewed the three-year dispensation.²¹ Caven was dead by 22 Nov., 1420, when the Pope provided Edward de Lauder, son of Alan de Lauder, lord of Haltoun, to Kirkinner. Edward was the true type of pluralist, for he was already archdeacon of Lothian, Provost of St. Giles' Church at Edinburgh, and perpetual vicar of Crail.²² When in 1424 John Elwalde paid the annates for Kirkinner (£60 sterling), that church was stated to be void by the *Constitution Execrabilis*.²³

JOHN GRAY, canon of Glasgow, master of arts and medicine, was provided by the Pope in 1417 to the archdeaconry, value £30, void by resignation of Gilbert Caven. Gray was rector of Kirkandrews (value £20) and canon of Ashkirk.²⁴ In 1419, at the instance of Robert, Duke of Albany, he was dispensed to hold an additional dignity²⁵ and in 1420 was supplicating for the

¹⁹ *Papal Petitions*, 575.

²⁰ Dowden, p. 367.

²¹ *Cal. of Scottish Supplications*, I., 220.

²² *Ibid.*, 224.

²³ *Scottish Benefices*, p. 89.

²⁴ *Papal Petitions*, 606

²⁵ *Scottish Supplications*, III.

vicarage of Crail.²⁶ He was apparently still archdeacon in 1430.²⁷

DAVID DE HAMYLTON in May, 1424, was provided by the Pope to the archdeaconry when void by the assecution of the parish church of Liston by John Gray. In the petition Hamylton sought the annulment of letters granted by the Pope that on the resignation or death of John Gray the archdeaconry should be united to the church of Pennyngham.²⁸

JOHN BETOUN, clerk of Aberdeen diocese, and bachelor of Decrees, on 25 July, 1427, was provided to the archdeaconry, void by the assecution of Liston by John Gray or void because David de Hamylton, who had been provided to the archdeaconry (with suspension of the alleged union thereof to the church of Pennyngham), had neglected to have apostolic letters expedited in due time in spite of the fact that a certain Patrick Young had detained the archdeaconry for five months along with Penningham.²⁹ Betoun was rector of Dalry,³⁰ and, in a petition to the Pope, sought an indulgence for all who should visit and help in the reparation of Dalry church, which he represented as, owing to its antiquity, badly collapsed in structure and about to fall to the ground, and situated amongst woods far from the habitation of other Christian faithful and amongst fierce men ill versed in the Faith. Betoun also sought indulgence that he need not be promoted to Holy Orders for seven years.^{30a} Having secured provision to the archdeaconry, he obtained provision of Pennyngham void because Patrick Young had not been promoted to holy orders within the statutory time and expressed the intention to litigate in the Apos-

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 211.

²⁷ *Papal Letters*, VIII., 381.

²⁸ *Cal. of Scottish Supplications*, II., 68.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, II., 159.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 208.

^{30a} *Scottish Supplications*, II., 216.

tolie Palace.³¹ In the ensuing litigation it emerged that Young had obtained the archdeaconry as voided by John Gray and held it by act of union with Penningham. At the time of the voidance the union was suspended for that term only at the instance of Hamylton, who had been provided to the archdeaconry without emanation of apostolic letters. Young sought nullification of the suspension and the reincorporation of Pennyngham with the archdeaconry. He admitted holding both incumbencies without ordination to the priesthood and asked for letters of habilitation.³²

PATRICK YOUNG, rector of Pennynghame, had in 1425 paid to the Curia the annates of that church and archdeaconry as united,³³ but cannot have been archdeacon till after 1431. By 1447 as archdeacon, of noble birth and sent by the crown as ambassador to the Pope, he received the reservation of the deanery of Dunkeld to be held with the archdeaconry.³⁴ The same year he was appointed Papal Nuncio and Collector General of Dues.³⁵

THOMAS SPENS, bishop of Galloway, had been archdeacon of Galloway before 1450.³⁶

JOHN OTTERBURN, archdeacon of Galloway and official of Lothian in 1473, was a witness.³⁷

Mr ANDREW STEWART dead by 1507.³⁸

WALTER BETOUN nominated 7 Dec., 1507.³⁹

THOMAS NUDRY of the king's Household was archdeacon by 6 Ap., 1510.⁴⁰ By 1512 he was archdeacon of Moray.⁴¹

³¹ *Ibid.*, 218.

³² *Ibid.*, 224 and 231.

³³ *Scottish Benefices*, p. 90.

³⁴ *Papal Letters*, X., 9, 183.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, 270.

³⁶ D. and G. Trans, XXVII., 141.

³⁷ R.M.S., 1424-1513, 1320.

³⁸ R.S.S., I., 1575.

³⁹ R.S.S., I., 1575.

⁴⁰ Letters of James IV., 169

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 229.

ALEXANDER SCHAW, archdeacon in 1512.⁴²

HENRY WEMYSS, archdeacon, was provided to the see of Galloway in 1526.⁴³

PATRICK ARNOT, archdeacon of Galloway in 1529, was gifted the ward of the lands of the deceased Patrick McDowell of Logan.⁴⁴

ANDREW ARNOT was archdeacon in 1546 and died in 1575.⁴⁵

Mr WILLIAM BLAIR, as archdeacon of Galloway, on 1 June, 1557, witnessed a charter by the Bishop.⁴⁶

⁴² R.M.S., 1424/1513, 3780.

⁴³ Dowden, 372.

⁴⁴ R.S.S., II., 516.

⁴⁵ R.S.S., III., 2012.

⁴⁶ Galloway Charters.

ARTICLE 7.

**Aviculture and Ornithology—The History of a
Reed Bunting.**

By IAN F. STEWART, B.Sc., A.M.I.Mech.E., M.B.O.U.

There is so often a barrier between the naturalists who study wild birds and the aviculturists and fanciers whose interest is commonly restricted to captive ones that much helpful ornithological knowledge goes by unused because it is restricted to the lore of one or the other of these two groups. It is true that some of our foremost ornithologists practise aviculture, and that many bird keepers are skilled field observers, but these people are the exceptions and the majority do not follow their examples. So great is the gulf between these two approaches to bird study that, in spite of fairly frequent publications in the journals of both sides drawing attention to facts obtained by the methods of the complementary side, there remains both apathy and suspicion. Ornithologists are wont to stress the limitations of aviculture because the artificial conditions of cage and aviary life are bound to make the birds deviate in many ways from their natural development and behaviour, and aviculturists, once they have learned enough from nature to let them manage their birds, tend to concentrate on breeding varieties to their own taste. One well-known bird breeder in a communication to the *Avicultural Magazine* some years ago, when an aviculture versus ornithology controversy was raging, gave his opinion that time was too short even to permit writing up accounts of progress in his own aviaries. His pleasure was to enjoy his birds from day to day and to leave recording to others.

The opinions stated above are reasonable, but it would benefit both sides if each would co-operate more willingly with the other. The field worker would be just that much better a field worker if he were in the habit of rearing and studying the strays which came his way, and the fancier would be less likely to have disappointments through

mistakes in nurture if he were to pay closer attention to the ways of wild birds. Intimate details of plumage change, development of voice, roosting postures, and many other things can never be satisfactorily investigated in the field. Likewise a balanced and tasteful selection of features cannot be maintained through succeeding generations of cage-reared birds if the form of the wild bird is not borne constantly in mind. The fancier may dispute this with some justification on the ground that his art aims to produce types to his own choice and not to run parallel to nature, but, even so, the rather many absurd creatures being propagated and even admired show what may come of such isolation. Also much of the knowledge arising from the vast amount of experimental hybridisation and selective breeding conducted by fanciers is lost through inadequate recording and publication. It would be difficult to find a single bird breeder able to illustrate his work by a series of skins, such as is common practice amongst ornithologists. The lack is partly the outcome of the sale and consequent dispersal of birds which should occupy key positions in such series, but if the fanciers really wished to establish museums they would undoubtedly find a way round this difficulty.

These being the transactions of a Natural History Society, it may be presumed that members' interest will lean towards field observation, so in the pages which follow I propose to show by the example of one bird's life story how the avicultural approach may bring the ornithologist closer to his subject.

A small nestling bird, perhaps seven days old, was left at my house in the afternoon of 10th June, 1954, by Master Thomas Beswick, of Lincluden, Dumfries. His younger brother, Gordon, had rescued it from a party of boys who were wantonly killing the whole brood.

I was out working late that day, so when I arrived home after nine o'clock in the evening I found a very hungry mite in the kitchen, where it had been left in one of my bird traps to await my attention. It was downy, with just

the tips of the remiges breaking out of their sheaths, and it was crying for food.

I allayed its needs temporarily with some chopped earthworm, then set about preparing an egg mixture for its staple diet. This I made by boiling an egg hard, mixing it up with crushed digestive biscuits, and adding a little cod liver oil and water.

As its feeding had been so drastically interrupted that day, I gave it all it would take until about midnight, then rose at 4 a.m. to feed it again, and resumed for the next day at 8 a.m. That was the only time I thought it necessary to start so early. Thereafter I would keep it going until I went to bed myself, when I would put a dark cover over its container, and start feeding it again shortly after 7 a.m. My family continued the feeding during my absence at work.

The bird spent its first night with us in a tin box with soft lining, but next day I brought home a discarded yellow bunting's nest and fitted it into a pudding bowl. I laid on top a piece of $\frac{1}{2}$ in. mesh wire-netting and a sheet of cardboard, and put on a weight to keep them in place. The netting served to keep the bird from straying, and the card was used to darken the nest when we wished to quieten the creature.

Though far from fledged, this bird persistently hopped out of the nest, so had to be kept in for safety. Its determination to leave reminded me of the behaviour of nestling passerines when they are almost but not quite ready to fly and have been disturbed so that they cannot be put back. Its legs had hardly the strength to bear it, yet it took every opportunity to wander. I supposed the upheaval it had suffered was the cause of this, and wonder how much tampering is required to induce other half-grown nestlings to behave similarly.

Our first guesses at its identity were wide of the mark, but the arching of the culmen, which became quite pronounced by the 13th of June (at 10 days old) persuaded us that it was a bunting. At this stage we could see that the underparts would not be yellow, so we did not have a yellow

bunting, but that a yellow malar stripe was forming above a black "moustachial" line, and some chestnut was showing on the wing coverts. Size alone eliminated the corn bunting, which has the tarsus 10 mm. longer than our bird had. There are just the three local buntings, so our bird was a reed bunting.

While in the nest the bird gaped readily at my forceps, so it was easy to feed, it was at the stage of growth when the down and fresh contour feathers together are sufficient to keep it warm at night in mild conditions without brooding, so it could be safely left overnight in our heated kitchen, and it produced sound faecal sacs and deposited them neatly on the rim of the nest, and so was in no danger of becoming dirty. Thus the three vital requirements of infant birds, so neatly summarised by Maxwell Knight¹ as food, warmth, and sanitation, were completely satisfied.

The lack of companions in the nest permitted the following rather interesting pattern of behaviour. Immediately prior to defaecation, the bird would make the usual twitching movements, but, instead of backing directly up the side of the nest, it would shuffle round in the bottom of the cup like a pirouetting dancer and rear up only when the arrival of the sac was imminent.

We confined the bird to its nest bowl until at a reckoned age of 12 days it seemed ready to leave, when we put the nest into a box cage. At first it either sat on the edge of the nest or scuttled about on the floor of the cage, but within a day it was using the low perches and consequently safe from fouling its feathers in its droppings.

As soon as it was able to stand on the edge of the nest it commenced preening movements towards both the carpal and underwing coverts, and to scratch the head and neck with the toes. In another three or four days the preening became more skilful and thorough, but for a little while the neck scratching remained uncertain because at each attempt the callow youngster fell off its perch. Two further

¹ Maxwell Knight: *Bird Gardening*—Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1954.

actions now established were nibbling of the toes, which breaks up accretions of dirt, and bill wiping, a highly characteristic avian movement serving to keep the manibles clean for dressing the plumage.

At this early stage in its fledging it expended a good deal of energy making clumsy efforts to fly from perch to perch, and occasionally it would flutter right up the inside walls of the cage and promptly fall back to the floor. I supposed this to be due to a natural urge to wander and to climb to greater and supposedly safer heights.

The bird was now fully two weeks old, the tail was about half an inch long with white beginning to show at the edges, and the slate-blue bill was hardening and darkening in colour. It now began to come and seize food from the forceps, and would beg at my hand if that appeared close enough. Begging was sometimes preceded by the raising of both wings, or even of the left wing alone, and was accompanied by vibration of the primaries. The posture was the usual one, with the neck held forwards and inclined slightly upwards, and the open mouth displaying its reddish-pink interior and pale, almost white-tipped, tongue. The voice remained as it had been at nine days old, when, on being presented with food, the bird uttered one or a few sharp squeaks, followed by a lengthy vibrating buzz, the latter being the true begging note. Acting as the parent bird, I found that the preliminary sibilant or squeak served very effectively as a recognition signal to attract my attention to the begging which was about to follow. Presumably the natural parent is similarly guided.

Early in its third week of life our bunting could be seen stretching by drawing the toes of one foot through the primaries of the adjacent wing, which is extended for the purpose. Being at last able to support itself reliably on one foot, it could do this, as it could also scratch with a foot and be in no further danger of a fall.

The remnants of the down which had persisted on the crown and rump disappeared at just under three weeks, and on what I took to be its twentieth day it fed and drank by

itself for the first time. Thereafter all I had to do to complete my task of foster-parent was to wean it on to its future staple diet of canary seed, so as the days went by, I progressively reduced the soft food and replaced it with seed, cracked at first, but less so as I began to see the bird husking it for itself.

It may be held that my fostering was not yet over, because the bird was far from capable of a wild existence, but, as I had decided that it should remain in captivity, I think it can be truly said that it was now successfully fledged. It would tend itself, given the means of subsistence.

The problems of habituating a hand-reared bird to the wild exercised my mind quite a lot at this time, and I came to the conclusion that to succeed in this one would have to train the bird to recognise its natural food in the form in which it would have to find it, and then, early one fine morning, to release it in the correct habitat, watching it for as much of the day as possible, and if it did not return to the cage in the evening, to abandon it and hope that instinct or the example of such of its kind as it might encounter would lead it to a safe roost. A year after the time of which I write, Maxwell Knight's book, "*A Cuckoo in the House*,"² was published, and in it he describes just such a process. His methods of teaching the cuckoo to hunt its food are most instructive, for he even hides live food (insect larvæ) in opaque containers and makes the bird use its ears to find it. The problem of the safe roost which so puzzled me would seem to be just a matter of instinct, for Mr Knight's cuckoo went outside and selected its own roost. Admittedly, the young cuckoo is a solitary creature and may have greater innate resource than a young passerine which is of a more gregarious type, but the fact of its doing so suggests that many other birds may do the same.

It will perhaps be of interest to describe at this point the actual food given to the reed bunting. Live food as available was supplied every day, including mealworms,

² Maxwell Knight: *A Cuckoo in the House*—Methuen, 1955.

earthworms, and flies. The earthworms, chopped into manageable lengths, were chosen on account of their alleged cathartic effect, the mealworms because, being an article of commerce on the aquarium and bird-keeping market, were readily obtainable in quantity, and the flies because feeding the bunting and ridding the kitchen of them were complementary actions. The heads of all mealworms were carefully nipped with forceps before they were given to the nestling, as it is said that such powerfully-jawed larvæ have fixed themselves in the throats of little birds with dire effect. At the end of the bunting's third week, "unprepared" mealworms could be safely given, for it picked them up and instinctively nibbled them from end to end at the same time as it began to feed itself.

The egg paste mixture was very stodgy and unpleasant, and both costly and inconvenient to prepare afresh each day, so I developed an alternative one with none of these faults and think it worth giving in detail here. To make it I broke an egg into its own volume of water, beat it up with a fork, and scrambled it in a pan greased with margarine, until it was of a light moist consistency. Then, taking a teaspoonful of this, I mixed in Bemax and crushed biscuit until I judged it to be crumbly but not too dry, and used the result for the day's feeding. The rest of the scrambled egg I kept in a covered cup in the refrigerator, using just what was required each day. When the bird was picking for itself, I replaced the biscuit with bread crumbs and sometimes put in a few ants' eggs.

The food was so moist that practically no drink was necessary, but I thought it worth while to give a little water after each meal, as the bird enjoyed it so much. This had to be done with some care owing to the position of the glottis on the floor of the mouth, for an unexpected flood of water over it usually causes a bird to choke, reject the water, and thereafter to refuse it. I found that the tidiest way of administering water is to dip the closed forceps into clean water and to withdraw them loaded like a pen, and to put the tip into the bird's mouth and open slowly so as to let

the water flow drip by drip. Water given this way was greatly relished. The bunting would come forward and take usually two drops after a meal, and would savour them with deliberation.

Food begging continued for some time after the young bird fledged. This, a habit well known to observers of wild birds, I assumed to be a matter of laziness or of gradual diminution of the begging reaction, but later, when I reared a chaffinch, I found a clue to what I think is its real identity. For some time after it was independent, the chaffinch would beg strongly, draw itself up to its full height, and sway its gaping mouth from side to side over the proffered food, restraining for a few moments the urge to seize it, but would finally plunge on to the forceps as if it were trying to engulf them as well as the food. The action, and the accompanying vocal effort, were strongly suggestive of oral eroticism, and I think that the reed bunting's reluctance to give up begging stemmed from the same source.

When it was just one month old I heard it utter the typical bunting call, a sharp and resonant monosyllable familiar to all who know yellow and reed buntings in the hedgerows. I now offered it a small photographic developing dish of water, and it entered this with the enthusiasm most birds show for bathing, splashing until it was waterlogged. The washing improved its tail in appearance, but its forehead acquired an unsightly bald patch, which remained so until the moult. On a previous occasion I saw a young bird's tail tidied up by the first bath, the bird being a jay which I reared after it had been rescued from a cat. The feathers seemed hopelessly bent and broken, but, although a few were shed, they dried out beautifully straight after the immersion.

About the middle of August, when it was ten weeks old and shortly to moult, the reed bunting began to display in its cage, an impressive and somewhat startling performance which I witnessed several times during the first half of the day. As in the recorded display of the adult male the wings were drooped a little, one being sometimes extended

laterally, the tail was spread and depressed, and the feathers of the head, back, and breast erected, making the creature swell out to more than twice its normal girth, and in this posture the bird would scuttle about the floor of the cage, uttering in a high pitch an unbroken series of sibilants which both heralded and continued throughout the display. The use here of the reed bunting's colour markings was obvious. Although a young bird and generally less spectacularly marked than even a winter male, it disclosed the colour tracts which emphasise maleness, giving the clue to its sex and some hint of the superb beauty the performance would have in maturity. The collar in repose was dull brown, but in display when the feathers rose the dull tips no longer abutted and covered the white bases as they do in their normal imbricated position, so it became a white line contrasting nicely with the dark curve running from the crown to the ears. By the same process the back and rump changed from brown to blue-grey. In the wings the chestnut coverts showed up against the black remiges, and in the tail the four white laterals were clearly exposed, as were the chestnut central pair and the intervening six black ones.

If the bird seemed restless and likely to display I could stimulate it to do so by mimicking the display note.

The Autumn moult which, for the first time, affects only the body plumage and wing coverts (but not the primary coverts) had set in by the time the bird was eleven weeks old, and it was spread over about five weeks. It began with the dropping of the greater coverts and continued with many body feathers and median and lesser coverts. There was but one abnormality as far as I could see. The tail, which should have been retained until the second Autumn, was replaced with the exception of the penultimate feather on the right. Changes in appearance caused by the moult were: head darker, feathers black, edged brown, black malar stripes wider, joining to form a black bib, but leaving the throat still pale buff, the light malar stripe formerly yellow now white, the collar pale brown-buff (see description of display), the buff eye-stripe almost eliminated, the rump

grey streaked brown (see display), and the median, lesser, and carpal coverts reddish-chestnut. The bird was undoubtedly a male.

Shortly before the moult we began to train the bunting to an exercise routine, from which developed the following procedure. I would open the cage door, the bird would descend and come to the opening, I would then offer my hand, and the bird would fly to it, but only to touch down and deliver a formal peck with the bill held open and the wings beating sufficiently to support his weight, and he would then dash round and round the room at a furious pace until ready to settle, which he would usually do on the rail of a clothes horse. Thereafter he would forage on the floor (the reed bunting is a ground feeder—cf. my chaffinch which perches high and has never descended to the floor) and perhaps ride on or nibble my son's bare feet, or come to our heads to pull and chew our hair. When, as occasionally happened, he ventured out of his room and disappeared up or downstairs and was not at ease, I restored the situation by walking into view and calling him to my head, to which he would cling until taken back into more familiar surroundings. During these spells of comparative freedom he paid me one of the highest compliments a bird can pay, that is to come and rest on me. He did this in the evenings when I read Lewis Carroll's great books to my children, landing on my knee when the story was in progress, and, after a little moving around, suddenly fluffing out his feathers and settling down for a rest.

At lights out I would lift the mealworm tin, the signal for the bunting to go back to his cage. Sometimes he went straight in to await his treat, sometimes he ran all over me in excitement first, but he always returned without any difficulty.

Song began in the Autumn, and was a quiet and fairly prolonged warble, a kind of sub-song like that of many passerines, but in no way resembling the familiar territorial song of the reed bunting. However, as Spring approached, the proper song developed, though it was not quite true to

type. The introductory notes were typical, but the trill was replaced by a phrase copied from a starling singing outside. I suppose this indicates that the first part of the reed bunting's song is innate, but that the rest has to be acquired by listening to older reed buntings. From the age of ten days our bird had never to my knowledge been within earshot of any of his own kind.

Beyond a little darkening on the forehead, there was no noticeable plumage colour change in the winter months, but at the end of February there occurred a sudden and rapid spread of glossy blue-black at the front and sides of the head and beneath the eye.

We now looked forward to our bird's first summer plumage, but were not to have the pleasure of seeing it. A moment's lack of vigilance put an end to it all. On the 5th March I went quietly into the room, forgetting to watch my feet. There was a strange crackling sensation, the bunting fluttered out from beneath, and as I went to pick him up his light went out. Later that evening I read of an albino whitethroat which had been accidentally trodden on and killed. How I wished I had read that an hour earlier.

The bunting had spent much of his time on the floor, where he was difficult to see, but we always felt that he could look after himself. Children gave him no consideration, for they played, fought, and ran about beside him, and he had to avoid the worst of it by retiring under a chair or the bed. As a sparrow will live under horses' hooves, so our bunting existed in the fury of youthful play. His extinction at some nine months of age was a shock to us all.

When I skinned him I found him to be in excellent condition. There was plenty of subcutaneous fat from his winter diet of plain canary seed, one or two occasional cracked hemp seeds, and a daily mealworm or two, the muscles were well developed, and the testes had reached a good size for the time of year. The liver was very pale.

His back was broken and there was rupturing at the head of the heart. The only external signs of his cage life was the abrasion at the tip of the tail.

ARTICLE 8.

A Letter of Pope Innocent III. Concerning Ecclefechan.

By G. W. S. BARROW, M.A., B.Litt.

Among the papal bulls preserved at the Public Record Office in London is a mandate from Pope Innocent III., dated from the Lateran, 7 March, 1202, relating to land at Ecclefechan in Dumfriesshire.¹ This letter was originally included among the rich collection of Annandale material in the muniments of the Duchy of Lancaster.² In an earlier volume of these *Transactions* Robert Gladstone explained how these Annandale-Brus documents, of vital importance for the Scottish historian, came into the Duchy's archives.³ We may be thankful that they did, for the Duchy has been in the main an excellent keeper of its records; but we should also be thankful that the administration of the Brus lordship of Annandale was so efficient that all kinds of original documents were preserved in good condition (presumably in Lochmaben Castle) from the beginning of the twelfth to the beginning of the fourteenth century. Joseph Bain overlooked Pope Innocent's letter when compiling his *Calendar of Scottish Documents*, probably because it had become temporarily unclassified during transfer from the class of Duchy of Lancaster records to the present class of Papal Bulls. This, at least, is suggested by the fact that Bain's *Calendar* was published from 1881 to 1888, while the first (MS.) list of the amalgamated papal bulls was not ready until 1887.⁴

Pope Innocent's letter possesses interest for the historian of Dumfriesshire in particular and for the legal historian in general. It may be as well first to give a full abstract of its contents, and then to place it in its historical setting and offer a comment on its significance.

1 P.R.O., S.C., 7/64/1; See *Lists and Indexes*, XLIX., 221.

2 *Ibid.*, p. iv.

3 *Ante*, 3rd Ser., vi (1913-19), pp. 137ff. Cf. *Scot. Hist. Rev.*, XXXIV. (1955), p. 122, n. 4.

4 *Lists and Indexes*, XLIX., p. v.

The Pope addresses the priors (unnamed) of St. Oswald's, Nostell and St. John's, Pontefract, and also R(oger), rural dean of Ledsham. There has, he says, been read to him a petition from one W. de Midelton, declaring that the petitioner's father (whose name is not given) placed certain land of Ecclefechan in gage to the late Ivo de Crossebi, of the diocese of York, in return for a certain sum of money.⁵ Although both Ivo in his lifetime and, after his death, his son R. have received the principal from the land, and something over, nevertheless the aforesaid R. has detained the land, and refuses to restore it, to the peril of his soul's salvation. The three addressees, as judges-delegate, are to enquire into the matter. If they find that the petition gives a truthful account of the facts, they are to compel R. (de Crossebi), by means of the penalty promulgated against usurers at the Lateran Council (1179), to restore the land to the petitioner, together with anything received over and above the principal, further appeal being set aside.⁶ Should the necessary witnesses who have been named withdraw either from fear or malice, they are to be compelled to give evidence by ecclesiastical censure. If all three judges cannot act, then two are to carry out the terms of the mandate.

The priors of St. Oswald's, Nostell and St. John's, Pontefract, were heads of two neighbouring religious houses in the West Riding. In 1202 the prior of Nostell was Ralph de Bedforth, the prior of Pontefract probably Hugh I. "R., dean of Ledesham," was Roger, rector of the parish church of Ledsham north-east of Castleford, and rural dean of the deanery in which Ledsham was situated, which in later times was invariably known as the deanery of Pontefract.⁷ These three were appointed judges-delegate presum-

⁵ "quandam terram de Eglefechan quendam Yuoni de Crossebi Eboracensis diocesis pro certa summa pecunie pignori obligavit." *Pignus*, the usual term of Roman Civil and Canon Law, is found sometimes in native English record of this period, but the usual word was *vadium*.

⁶ That this phrase was not to be taken literally may be seen from A. Saltman, *Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury* (1956), pp. 144-7.

⁷ See *Yorkshire Deeds*, Vol. VI, and *Chartulary of St John, Pontefract* (Yorkshire Archaeological Soc.), references in indexes.

ably because one or both of the parties could be described as "of the diocese of York." The petitioner may have come from York diocese, perhaps from the Pontefract district, though this letter proves that his father held land in Annandale. It seems impossible to trace any origin for "W. de Midelton." Not only was W. probably the commonest initial for a man's Christian name in the period, but Middleton is among the commonest of English place-names. There is a Middleton-in-Cleveland,⁸ the Yorkshire lordship of the senior Brus line. The name may, however, refer to Middlebie, the next parish to Ecclefechan, for in 1202 the suffixes "-bi" (-by) and "-tun" (-ton) would still have been interchangeable in the English-speaking districts of Scotland.⁹

The creditor, Ivo de Crossebi, is by comparison a well-known character. He is actually said in the letter to be "of the diocese of York," but I have not been able to find any evidence of a connection between him and the Pontefract district. He is, however, well recorded as a prominent tenant on the Brus fief of Annandale in the time of Robert II. Brus (1142-94), chiefly towards the end of this fifty-year period. He witnessed the well-known agreement of 1189, between Bishop Jocelin of Glasgow and Robert II. Brus;¹⁰ and a charter of the same Robert Brus (*ante* 1194) given in Bain's *Calendar*¹¹ but wrongly assigned by Bain to Robert IV. Brus, and a date "c. 1215." In this same period we have Annandale record of Richard de Crossebi and Thomas de Crossebi.¹² Moreover, the Crossebi or Crosbie family persisted in Annandale for generations after 1202. The son

⁸ In Rudby parish.

⁹ Cf. *Registrum de Dunfermelyn* (Bannatyne Club), p. 40 (1227), "Smithebi," p. 157 (1184, repeated 1207), "Smithetun," both referring to Smeaton in Inveresk.

¹⁰ *Reg. Episcopatus Glasguensis* (Maitland Club), No. 72.. Ivo also witnessed five charters of Robert II. Brus, dated by their editor to the years 1143-1190, given by W. Farrer, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, II. Nos. 650 and n., 651-2, 655, 658.

¹¹ I, No. 635. Our letter shews that Ivo de Crossebi, a witness, was dead before 1202; and another witness, Odard, son of Odo (i.e., Odard of Hoddorn) was dead before 1199; *ibid.*, No. 280.

¹² See references in preceding two notes, and also *Reg. Glasg.*, No. 83.

of Ivo, given merely as "R." in the letter, was probably Robert de Crossebi, who figures in record of the time of William Brus and his son Robert IV. Brus, as a witness of five documents and the recipient of one.¹³ Ivo de Crossebi was probably the knightly tenant of Robert Brus in Ecclefechan. The papal letter does not imply that the land which W. de Midelton's father gaged to Ivo was the whole of Ecclefechan; quite possibly it was a part of Ecclefechan which the gager held of the gagee as a free tenant. It is not unknown to borrow from one's landlord.

As for the significance of the document itself, it is clear that in it we have an example of the Gage of Land, discussed at some length by Pollock and Maitland in their *History of English Law*.¹⁴ A man in need of ready cash offered his land—possibly his only security worth mentioning—to the lender by way of pledge or gage, and usually for a definite term of years. By twelfth-century custom, the creditor took possession of the land thus gaged, and kept possession at least until his loan had been repaid out of the profits of the land. If, however, the gage were "dead" (*mortgage*), the profits would not go to pay off the debt. The debtor must repay from some other source, and the profits were purely the interest enjoyed by the creditor. Such an arrangement was condemned by the Church as usurious, but it was not condemned outright by English secular law. As Glanvill's *De Legibus* quaintly puts it, "the mortgage is sinful (*inhonesta*), but the king's court does not forbid it."

With "live gage," however, the profits were used to pay off the debt. Theoretically, this was not usury: the creditor merely received his rightful money out of the profits, *plus* what were recognised as his reasonable expenses (e.g., in maintaining and working the land). When the debt had been fully repaid, at least within the term allowed, the creditor released the land to the debtor. In both Canon and secular law such an arrangement was perfectly legal.

¹³ He witnesses Bain, *Calendar*, I., Nos. 606, 700, 704, 707, and Hist. MSS. Com., 15th Rep., Pt. 8, pp. 39-40; cf. *ibid.*, No. 70

¹⁴ 2nd Edn., II. 117-124.

But what if debtor and creditor made a private agreement whereby the latter were allowed to retain the land for a period after repayment of the debt? This would not necessarily appear as usury, yet it would be quite as usurious as the mortgage, for the extra years' profits accruing to the creditor would be pure interest on his loan.

Such arrangements were in fact frequently made in this period, to avoid the condemnation of ecclesiastical authority while giving the creditor reasonable interest. "We believe," write Pollock and Maitland, "that as a general rule the gagee, or at least the Christian gagee, not only took but kept possession. It was only by taking the profits of the land that he could get anything in the nature of interest for his money."¹⁵ It is probable, though we cannot be certain, that this is what happened between Ivo de Crossebi and the father of W. de Midelton. Clearly, the profits of the "certain land of Ecclefechan" went to pay off the debt, as in lawful, non-usurious gage. But probably the debtor had agreed that the land might be held by the creditor beyond the point of repayment; or, alternatively, there had been a definite term, and the debt had not been repaid within it.

It is not clear what remedy the Scottish debtor would have in such a situation if the creditor or his heirs simply refused to give back the gaged land. In English law, a strong debtor could actually dispossess a weak creditor, who then had no other recourse but to sue for his debt; and if this had been repaid, he had no case at all. But this did not help the weak or law-abiding debtor. For him, before 1189, there already existed a Writ of Entry,¹⁶ which ordered the creditor to restore the land gaged for a term, provided that the term had expired and the debt had been repaid from the land; or, if there were no term, then on condition that the debt had been repaid. One of three possible consequences followed if this writ was obtained. (1) The creditor acknowledged that the land belonged to the debtor, in which case

¹⁵ Op. cit., II, 123.

¹⁶ Glanvill, Lib. X, c. 9; discussed by C. E. Woodbine in *Yale Law Journal*, XXXIX., 509-513.

he must restore it forthwith. (2) Alternatively, the creditor claimed that he held the land "as of fee," and not merely by way of gage. In this case, a jury might be empanelled to decide whether this claim was true. (3) If neither party requested a jury, the dispute was treated as one of proprietary right, to be settled by battle or else by the Grand Assize. It seems unlikely that such a writ or such procedure were available in Scotland in 1202. *Regiam Majestatem*, which probably belongs to the reign of Alexander II., but which cannot be taken as an exact literal account of Scots legal practice even at that period,¹⁷ omits Glanvill's Writ of Entry, though here (as elsewhere) it follows Glanvill with close verbal fidelity. Instead, it says that the debtor must proceed by a Writ (Brieve) of Right. This difference is important, since if the debtor could not himself claim to hold the gaged land "in fee as his right,"¹⁸ he could hardly apply for a remedy in this way. In any case, we cannot be sure that *Regiam Majestatem* is a safe guide to the remedies offered by the king of Scots in 1202.¹⁹

Nor do we know whether W. de Midelton could have sought a remedy in the lord of Annandale's feudal court. Pope Innocent's letter is evidence that the petitioner had not obtained satisfaction in William Brus's court: it is no evidence that he had not first tried that line of approach. One disadvantage of Brus's or any secular court was that proof in such a case would probably have been by battle, which late-twelfth-century opinion allowed to be something of a gamble. The attraction of taking this sort of case to the ecclesiastical courts lay in the fact that so long as usury was proved the full weight of the penalties prescribed by the Third Lateran Council (1179), including excommunication and the denial of Christian burial (to say nothing of forfeiture of chattels to the king), could be brought to bear

¹⁷ *Regiam Majestatem*, ed. T. M. Cooper (Stair Soc.), p. 45.

¹⁸ "In feudo ut suum jus," Lib. III., 6, s. 2.

¹⁹ Lord Cooper wrote: "There is no evidence in Scottish records that the Glanvillian doctrine of gages ever held with us" (*Reg. Maj.*, p. 195), and again, "No instance has been noted in contemporary records or styles of the use of this form of recognition" (i.e., as described in *Regiam Majestatem's* adaptation of Glanvill), *ibid.*, p. 198.

upon the offending creditor. That such cases were often taken to church courts may be judged from the fact that a papal mandate of Alexander III. (1159-1181), closely similar to our one of Pope Innocent, was actually incorporated into the corpus of Roman Canon Law. It is so close to our letter that it will be as well to summarise it here:

C., a clerk, has complained that the abbot of St. L. detains certain land which C.'s father placed in gage to him, although the abbot has received his principal from the land. If this is so, the salvation of the abbot's soul is in peril, and he is to restore the land to C.; unless the land be of the fee of his monastery.²⁰

Our letter differs from this chiefly in being concerned with laymen, to whom, during Alexander III.'s pontificate, the rules regarding usury, at first applied to clergy only, were extended. It may further be noted that the exceptional case mentioned in Alexander III.'s mandate seems closely parallel to the creditor's defence described in Glanvill: namely, that if the creditor could claim to hold the land in fee, the debtor could not recover it.

Unfortunately, no other document associated with this Ecclefechan case seems to have survived, so that we cannot say whether W. de Midelton's petition was successful. What we can say, however, is that Pope Innocent's letter is further evidence of the popularity and far-reaching activity of papal jurisdiction in Scotland at the turn of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, which emerges so clearly from a study of the late Lord Cooper's *Select Scottish Cases of the XIII. Century*.

²⁰ *Decret. Greg. IX*, Lib. V. tit. XIX., c. 8 (*apud Corpus Juris Canonici*, ed. Friedberg, II. 813).

ARTICLE 9.

De Veteripont.

By R. C. REID.

The ancient family of De Veteripont, or Vipont as it came to be known in the 13th century, had been well-established in both England and Scotland in the days of King John of England, but when at Bannockburn Scotland became a nation, the baronage of Scotland had to decide whether to be English or Scottish and the De Veteriponts who were domiciled in Scotland opted to be Scots. In the ensuing wars the family disappears. The English branch also died out, ending in heiresses. Much of the following account of that branch is derived from Prescott's *Register of Wetherall* and from an invaluable series of papers on Maulds Meaburn, etc., by the Rev. F. W. Ragg, in the *Transactions* of the C. and W. Society.

The common ancestor of both branches was one William de Veteripont, who in the reign of King Malcolm (1153-65) witnessed a charter by Herbert the Chamberlain (d.c. 1160) of the church of Kinel to the monastery of Holyrood.¹ Two brothers of William are recorded, Fuco and Ivo.² William de Veteripont married Mahald or Matilda de Morville, sister of Hugh de Morville of Knarsburgh. It was from this Matilda that the lands of Maulds Meaburn, in the parish of Crosby Ravensworth, got their name. By his wife William had the following issue:

- i. Robert de Veteripont I., of whom hereafter.
- ii. William de Veteripont of the Scottish Branch.
- iii. Ivo de Veteripont mentioned in his brother Robert's charter to Shap Abbey in 1212. He was ancestor of the Tynedale and Galloway families.

ROBERT DE VETERIPONT (I.) received from King John the barony of Westmorland, including the castles of

¹ Chart. of Holyrood, p. 14.

² Bain, ii., 690.

Brough and Appleby, with the sheriffship of that county. In 1204-5 the knights and freeholders of Westmorland accordingly were called on to do homage to Robert for their lands and tenements in terms of his charter from King John.³ He may perhaps be identified with the Robert de Veteripont who in 1205-6 was *custos* of Nottingham and Derby shires.⁴ In 1209 as *consiliarius Regis Angliæ* he reached agreement with William Cumyn, Justiciar of Scotland, to preserve a perpetual peace between the two countries. The result was the treaty of Norham which Robert signed. When his brother was that year accused of wounding the son of Peter de Aselakestoun, Robert took him into ward to answer to the King's summons under penalty of Robert's own head, life and limbs.⁵ In 1213 he was called on to direct the mayor of Winchester to provide robes, etc., to the Scottish Queen and her two daughters.⁶

Robert de Veteripont was a staunch supporter of King John in his war with the barons. William de Albini and a number of other barons and knights from Lancashire and Westmorland in 1215 threw themselves into Rochester Castle on October 8 and held it against a siege by the King till 30 November, when they surrendered. Amongst them was Gilbert fitz Reinfred, lord of Kendal, who to secure pardon paid no less than 12,000 merks to the king and gave hostages, surrendering his castles. Robert de Veteripont was instructed to give sasine to Gilbert in all his lands in Westmorland but to retain the castles for the king.⁷ In 1217 he was instructed by Henry III. to take possession of and hold Carlisle Castle from the king of Scots,⁸ and a year later, on his reporting to Henry that Hugh de Baliol was preventing miners passing to a mine at Alston belonging to Carlisle castle, Baliol was ordered to desist.⁹ In his capacity of sheriff, which in 1203 was made hereditary, he was con-

³ Bain, i., 361.

⁴ Bain, i., 377.

⁵ *Northumberland Pleas*, No. 119.

⁶ Bain, i., 577.

⁷ *Lancashire Early Charters*, p. 258.

⁸ Bain, i., 672-3.

⁹ Bain, i., 714.

stantly instructed to give sasine to heirs and grantees under crown precept,¹⁰ and in 1221 he was ordered to personally conduct with the archbishop of York and the earl of Warenne Alexander II., king of Scots, down to York to meet Henry III. and discuss Alexander's nuptials.¹¹

Robert de Veteripont died in 1227, having married Idonea, daughter and heir of John de Builli or de Busli, lord of the Honour of Great Tickhill (Yorks). She died in 1242, with issue:

- i. John de Veteripont, of whom hereafter.
- ii. Christiana, married to Thomas, son of William de Graistok.

JOHN DE VETERIPONT succeeded to the barony of Appleby and the hereditary sheriffship. He was a minor, and the ward of his lands was granted to Hubert de Burgo, who took possession of his castles of Appleby, Brougham, Brough and Mallerstang.¹² He appears but little in the published records. In 1235 he was one of the persons sent to escort King Alexander II. and his Queen to London to confer with Henry on matters concerning England.¹³ He was a benefactor of Shap Abbey, granting to it the Hospital of St. Nicolas at Appleby, and died in 1241, having married Sibilla de Ferrers, daughter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, leaving a son, Robert.

ROBERT DE VETERIPONT (II.) succeeded as a minor, his ward being granted to William, bishop of Carlisle. In 1256 there is mention of six of Robert's men of Westmorland who had offered the crown 2 merks each for permission not to take knighthood,¹⁴ and two years later he was prosecuting Walter, parson of Newbigging, for poaching in his deer park.¹⁵ In a plea relating to land in Westmorland against John de Baliol, the earl of Buchan, Alan de la

¹⁰ Bain, i., 699, 723, 744, 772.

¹¹ Bain, i., 803.

¹² Bain, i., 998.

¹³ Bain, i., 1257.

¹⁴ Bain, i., 2067.

¹⁵ Bain, i., 2151.

Zouche and the countess of Derby in 1263, Robert de Veteripont excused his absence as plaintiff on the ground of infirmity. He was then at Appleby. Four knights of York were ordered by the court to go there and report on his infirmity.¹⁶ He is said to have died of wounds received at the battle of Evesham (1265), but John de Vesey, abbot of Shap, and Thomas de Musgrave are mentioned in 1264 as his executors. He must have died of the infirmity. He married Isabella fitz Peter, by whom he had only two daughters:

- i. Isabella, married to Roger de Clifford, who died in 1283, leaving Robert de Clifford a minor in 1292.
- ii. Idonea, married to Roger de Leyburn, who d.s.p. 1284. She married, secondly, John de Crumwell, and died s.p. in 1309, her half of the estates and sheriffship passing to her sister, Isabella, and being absorbed in the Clifford estates.

The Tynedale and Galloway Families.

Sir Ivo de Veteripont, younger son of William de Veteripont I. and of Mahald de Morville, inherited a very useful, if scattered, part of the patrimonial estates. From his mother came the lands of Meaburn. In addition to that he had inherited from his father a knight's fee in Tynedale held of the Scottish crown, including the lands of Alston with its mines—a source of much litigation to succeeding generations. From the fine series of charters printed by Mr Ragg it is clear that William de Veteripont I., father of Ivo, was the first to receive a charter of Alston and others in Tynedale from William the Lion assigned to 1153-77, which was followed by a confirmation by the same king to Ivo and reconfirmed by king John in 1209-10. Ivo at once gifted the church of Alston to Hexham.¹⁷

Sir Ivo de Veteripont as a very young man may have assisted Roland, lord of Galloway, when, on his uncle's death, Roland (c. 1185) invaded Galloway and recovered

¹⁶ Bain, i., 2333.

¹⁷ Bain, ii., 147.

that great and unruly province. Ivo would be rewarded, and it is most probable that the manor of Sorby came to him in that way. It must have been an extensive manor, as it was provided with two churches—Sorby Major, dedicated to St. Foylan (St. Fillan) and Sorby Minor, dedicated to St. Michael.

Ivo donated the church of St. Foylan to Dryburgh during the lifetime of Roland, his over-lord (d. 1200), whom he duly notified of his donation.¹⁸ Roland at once confirmed the grant, adding a reservation of the rights of William de Valonis, parson of that church.¹⁹ Valonis was probably an absentee parson for when John, bishop of Whithorn (1189-1209) confirmed the grant he made it operative only from the death of John, the chaplain, who was vicar of the church.²⁰ From a later confirmation it is learnt that the vicar was archdeacon of Galloway

On Ivo's death, or perhaps in his lifetime, he must have divided the manor into two moieties, giving Sorby Minor and its church to his younger son, Alan de Veteripont. Alan's son, Robert de Veteripont, granted the church of Sorby Minor to Dryburgh for the soul of his lord, Alan, son of Roland, lord of Galloway.²¹ Robert later increased his donation with the addition of some land adjoining the church,²² duly confirmed by the Prior and Chapter of Whithorn.²³ The dates of these charters were in the lifetime of Alan, lord of Galloway (d. 1234), and, of course, before the amalgamation of Sorby Major and Sorby Minor churches, *c.* 1240.²⁴

That is the last reference to the de Veteriponts in Galloway. But one moiety of the manor was in 1251 in the hands of John de Fraunceys, a baron of the English Exchequer, who was acquiring lands in Westmorland, probably on mortgage.²⁵

¹⁸ Reg. de Dryburgh, p. 56.

¹⁹ Ibid., 57.

²⁰ Ibid., 57-8.

²¹ Ibid., 53.

²² Ibid., 54.

²³ Ibid., 55.

²⁴ Ibid., 59.

²⁵ Bain, i., 1808.

Ivo, who, towards the close of his life, had been knighted (C. and W., xi.), was twice married: (i.) to Isabel de Lancaster (d. 1226), and (ii.) a lady named Sybil. By them he had a well-attested family:

- i. Robert de Veteripont, the eldest son, who died without issue. In 1251, Robert, son of Ivo de Veteripont, affirmed in court that he had granted to John Baliol the homage and service of John de Fraunceys for certain lands in Leicestershire and for the moiety of the manor of Soureby in Farnes in Galloway.²⁶ As he died without issue, his interest in his half of the manor of Sorby would pass to his brothers.
- ii. Nicolas de Veteripont succeeded to the Tynedale lands, including Alston. He was a knight as early as 1228, when he witnessed grants by sir John Cumyn to Inchaffray abbey.²⁷ He was certainly alive in 1266, and an undated deed, c. 1275, where he is described as sir Nicholas de veteripont, bailiff of Tynedale, would suggest that he lived longer than 1266.²⁸ He probably married Annabilla de Veteripont of the house of Langton. He was succeeded by his son, Robert, who with the latter's son, Nicholas, bore the brunt of the prolonged litigation as to the status of the Alston mines as narrated in detail by the Rev. F. W. Ragg. Robert's ownership was brief. He was dead by 1282, leaving the interminable law suit to his son, Nicholas (ii.), who received vindication in court, the manor of Alston being declared by Edward I. to belong to the Liberty of Tyndale held of England by the Scottish crown, reserving to Edward the mines and minerals of Alston. This Nicholas witnessed a charter, c. 1279-85 by king Alexander III. to sir William Sinclair of the lands of Inerleith.²⁹ On 28 August, 1296, described as of Tynedale, he rendered homage to Edward.³⁰ But by

²⁶ Bain, i., 1808.

²⁷ *Charters of Inchaffray*, p. 100-1.

²⁸ *Northumberland and Durham Deeds*, p. 243.

²⁹ *Cart. of Newbattle*, 290.

³⁰ Bain, ii., 816.

that date Tynedale was no longer held by the Scottish crown and the de Veteriponts were now the subjects of England. So in 1310 Nicholas de Vestpont sought a protection to go into parts of Scotland.³¹ In 1311-12 sir Nicholas with 10 other knights under sir Robert de Clifford received payment for services on a raid into Scotland, where they lost their chargers.³² Mr Ragg quotes his inquisition post-mortem of 1314 and continues the story of the family.

- iii. Laurence de Veteripont, who is known to have married Eva [] and had a son, Robert.
- iv. Alan de Veteripont, whose son, Robert, was lord of the half manor of Sorby Minor in Galloway.
- v. Joan de Veteripont, lady of half Mauds Meaburn.
- vi. Jania, spouse of Alan de Richmond.

The Scottish Branch.

WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT I. and his wife, Mahald de Morville, followed the de Morville pattern of benefactions to the Scottish Church. They had already granted to St. Leonard's Hospital at York four bovates in Meabrun (called Maulds Meaburn after Mahald or Matilda), in which are mentioned his brothers, Fulk and Ivo,³³ so now they turned their benefactions to Kelso Abbey, gifting to it some lands in Lambermore that pertained to the lands of Horwerden,³⁴ to which his brother, Fulco, was a witness. This charter has been dated c. 1160 by the editor of the Register. To Kelso he also granted the church of Horwerden,³⁵ which received crown confirmation in a charter dated by the editor, 1147-64.³⁶ He was probably dead by 1174, when his son,

WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT II., confirmed both these grants.³⁷ To this William II. must be attributed an

³¹ Rot. Scot., i., 89a.

³² Bain, iii., 278.

³³ Bain, iii., 690.

³⁴ Reg. de Kelso, ii., 257.

³⁵ Ibid., i., 108.

³⁶ Ibid., p. 321.

³⁷ Reg. de Kelso, ii., 259.

undated grant of half a carucate of land in Newtoun (Nebrun) to Driburgh abbey by gift of William de Wespont mentioned in a general privilege of 1184 by Pope Lucius III.³⁸ To Kelso he gave the church of Langton, which gift was confirmed by King William the Lion in a charter dated by the editor 1189-99.³⁹ But his main benefactions were to Holyrood Abbey. In the reign of king William he granted to that abbey all his lands of Okelfas, his charter being witnessed by Walter *medius* de Veteripont, Michael Flاندrensis, sheriff of Edinburgh, and Walter Giffard.⁴⁰ This witness, Walter *medius*, implies that there were three Walters as well as three Williams, but not necessarily sons of William II. It is difficult to believe that any parent, even in the 12th-13th century, would duplicate the folly of having three Walters as well as three Williams as his sons. In the attestation clause Walter *medius* comes directly after Walter Giffard, so it may be a clerical slip and we should read William *medius* for Walter *medius*. That was followed by a further grant of the teinds of those lands witnessed by Richard de Veteripont.⁴¹ These grants were in 1204 confirmed by King William,⁴² but by that date William must have been dead. William further enriched Holyrood with a gift of the church of Boeltun (Bolton) with half of a carucate of land and the tithes of the mill of Bolton.⁴³ All these benefactions imply that William II. must have had extensive estates, and it is known that King William gave him a charter of the lands of Bolton, Carredyn and Langton.⁴⁴

He married Emma de St. Hilario, who was probably heiress to the estate of Carriden and perhaps of other lands by which their descendants can be traced. They had a rather bewildering progeny and descendants all of the name of William, and till a good deal more evidence is forthcoming

³⁸ Reg. de Dryburgh, 195, where the indexer dates it 1203.

³⁹ Reg. de Kelso, i., 107, 112.

⁴⁰ Chart. of Holyrood, 212.

⁴¹ Ibid., 34.

⁴² Ibid., 36.

⁴³ Ibid., 28.

⁴⁴ R.M.S., 1306-1424, 233.

and published, no satisfactory pedigree can be established. They had issue :

- i. William de Veteripont III., of whom hereafter.
- ii. William de Veteripont *medius*.
- iii. William de Veteripont *minor*.

WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT III. is described as "eldest of the three sons of Emma de St. Hilario" when he granted to Holyrood the coal workings of Kariddin in her lands of Blakness. The charter is witnessed by his two brothers, William *medius* and *minor*. He confirmed his father's grant to Holyrood of the lands of Ogelfas, witnessed by the same two brothers and by Fuco de Veteripont, perhaps his uncle.⁴⁶ He also confirmed the grant of Bolton church to the same monks "as my father's charter and the confirmation of King William attest and confirm."⁴⁷ Again his two brothers, William, were witnesses. Nor did he forget Kelso. To that monastery he confirmed his father's gift of the church of Langton, adding to it a carucate of land.⁴⁸ This charter narrates that the gift was for the souls of his father and mother, so Emma de St. Hilario must have been dead. It is witnessed by William de Veteripont *minor*, the granter's son, and by Matilda de St. Andrea, his mother (i.e., wife of William III.). It is followed by another confirmation in which all the bounds of the grants are set forth, and included the confirmation of his father's grant of the church of Horwerden. It is witnessed by William de Veteripont, junior, brother of the granter, and William de Veteripont, junior, son of the granter.⁴⁹ Within a few years there must have been some misunderstanding as to the bounds of the Langton grant, for the lands were perambulated and final confirmation rendered by William III. for the souls of his father and mother, to which the editor assigns as date c. 1219.⁵⁰ One other reference con-

⁴⁵ Chart. of Holyrood, 33.

⁴⁶ Ibid., 35.

⁴⁷ Ibid., 28.

⁴⁸ Reg. of Kelso, i., 107.

⁴⁹ Ibid., 108.

⁵⁰ Reg. of Kelso, i., 110.

nects William III. with Kelso. In 1203 he reached an amicable settlement with the monks with regard to the burial of his father. William II. had arranged with the monks to be buried at Kelso. In view of his benefactions to the house they could hardly do otherwise. But William II. died in England, and the monks hesitated to fulfil their obligation to convey his bones from England to Kelso. They must have suggested that the cost should be borne by the family. The matter was settled by the family defraying the cost on condition that the monks included his father amongst the benefactors whom they had to pray for in the monastery.⁵¹ The only other benefaction of William III. that has been traced is a gift to Jedworth Abbey. In a crown confirmation (1324) of gifts to that abbey contained in a charter of Alexander II. (1229), is one of a carucate of land in his lordship of Carriden by William de Veteripont.⁵² Like his father and grandfather, he was a witness to a number of charters—in 1226 in a charter by John de Normanville to Melrose of the lands of Maxton.⁵³ In the Chartulary of Soltre he thrice figures as witness, on two occasions as sir William de Veteripont.⁵⁴ He must be identified with sir William de Veteripont in an undated charter to Kelso in which he is twice mentioned as "*dominus et heres Horwerden*" when with consent of his wife Marjorie he gave Kelso two acres of meadow in his lands of Horwerden. His wife and daughter, Elena, were witnesses. Perhaps his father was still alive.⁵⁵ c. 1240 he was an arbitrator in a march dispute between Inchcolm Abbey and William de Hercht, lord of Fordell,⁵⁶ and he has been identified as alive in 1244.⁵⁷

WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT IV. At this stage the pedigree gets very attenuated and uncertain. It is not known when any of these Williams died; the only certain

⁵¹ Ibid., i. 112.

⁵² R.M.S., 1306-1424, App., i., 94.

⁵³ Liber de Melros, 228.

⁵⁴ Coll. Churches of Midlothian, 14, 8.

⁵⁵ Reg. de Kelso, ii., 258.

⁵⁶ Charters of Inchcolm, 17 and 130.

⁵⁷ Bain, i., p. 522.

conclusion is that the family never failed to produce more Williams. The references to them in the records are rarely dated and are of little help. Thus in a crown confirmation of 1458 of gifts made to the nuns of Haddington there are references to (i.) a gift of two bovates and seven acres in the lands of Pilmure juxta Bagby by the deceased William de Veteripont and William *petite* de Veteripont; and (ii.) of a toft in the lands of Stanepeth gifted by Robert de Veteripont.⁵⁸ It is suggested here that William *petite* may be none other than

WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT V. In a charter that must fall between 1238 and 1270 William de Veteripont, lord of Bolton, witnesses a gift to the Collegiate Church of Soltre of the lands of Swayniston by Annabella, spouse of Nicholas de Veteripont. Nicholas must be identified with a son of sir Ivo de Veteripont of the Tynedale family, and Annabella, his wife, was probably a daughter of William IV. For the lands were hers by inheritance or dot, and she had already given them to Nicholas, who consents to the gift.⁵⁹ Perhaps to this generation may belong a charter attributed to c. 1271,⁶⁰ wherein sir William de Veteripont witnesses a grant by sir Alexander Seton to Melrose of the lands of Ruchelaw and Edmundistoun.⁶¹

SIR WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT VI. Not till Bruce was crowned is there a firm date to rely on. From a confirmation by David II. (1369) it is learnt that Robert I. granted all the feudal fees and forfeitures arising from the barony of Carriden, normally due to the crown, to William de Veteripont *filio*. This implies that his father was still alive, and, sure enough, the same confirmation includes a charter dated at Dunstaffynche, 20 October, 1309, to sir William de Veteripont of the whole baronies of Bolton and Langton, with the escheats, fees, and forfeitures thereof.⁶²

⁵⁸ R.M.S., 1424-1513, 610.

⁵⁹ *Coll. Churches of Midlothian*, 28.

⁶⁰ *Scots Peerage*, viii., 563.

⁶¹ *Liber de Melros*, p. 200.

⁶² R.M.S., 1306-1424, 233.

What part sir William took in Bruce's rising and coronation is not known. There is no trace of his name in Ragman Roll, and he may have refused to render homage to Edward. He may have been captured at Dunbar, but by January, 1300-1, he was certainly a prisoner and incarcerated at Blaye castle in Gascony (?). That month he was transferred to Porchester, and thence moved to Winchester castle.⁶³ It is not known when or in what circumstances he was released, but by July, 1307, he is found with other Scottish knights in English pay at Ayr, guarding that castle for Edward. A lengthy term of imprisonment may have weakened his resolution. But it was not for long that he took English pay. His loyalty to Bruce must have been too much for him. In 1308 there is mention of him in a grant by Edward of his lands of Langton. It obviously refers back to the time that William VI. was a prisoner. His lands of Langton were in the Merse, within easy reach of Edward. So perhaps, by way of precaution, William had leased Langton to Robert Heyron, parson of the church of Ford, for a period of 20 years prior to the date when William, throwing off his allegiance to Edward, adhered to Bruce. Heyron's claim to Langton was recognised by Edward.⁶⁵ William's lands in Bolton in Lothian, on the other hand, "forfeited by William de Vipont," were gifted in 1312 to Alexander de Mowbray "for his good services in Scotland."⁶⁶ Sir William de Veteripont was amongst the slain at Bannockburn, one of the few Scottish knights recorded as having fallen there. He left only one known son,

SIR WILLIAM DE VETERIPONT VII., mentioned above as donee of a charter of the fees and forfeitures of Carriden. But his knighthood must have come later. On 18 March, 1322, as William de Veteripont, he witnessed a crown charter to sir Thomas de Morhame, elder, of lands in Donipace.⁶⁷ After Bruce's death and the return of Edward

⁶³ Bain, ii., 1185, 1203, 1233, 1294.

⁶⁵ Rot. Scot., i., 61b.

⁶⁶ Bain, iii., 263.

⁶⁷ Yester Writs, No. 19.

Baliol he suffered forfeiture at the hands of Edward III. In a new list of escheats (1335-6) in the constabulary of Linlithgow there is mention of lands held of the barony of Carriden in the hands of Edward by forfeiture of William Vipont, whilst the neighbouring lands of Blakness had been forfeited from William de Douglas.⁶⁸ In 1337 the dominical lands of Carriden, extending to a £10 land, were also forfeited from him.⁶⁹ About the year 1340 he is to be found with the Knightly prefix witnessing a Yester Writ.⁷⁰ Thereafter he disappears from record, nor is it possible to give him a wife. It must, however, be assumed that he had a son, for

John de Veteripont suffered escheat of the whole of Carriden for alienating that barony without crown license, and in 1357 David II. granted it to Alexander Cokburn and Mariot de Veteripont, spouses, whom failing lawful issue, to the heirs of Alexander. Thereafter Alexander, a court official, and his descendants were known as "of Langton." Nisbet alleges that Mariot was a daughter of sir William. The same heraldic author, quoting Sibbald's *Fife*, affirms that the Mortimers secured Aberdour through a marriage with Anicia, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Veteripont, "*anno secundo regni Davidis, 1126.*" There is something suspicious about this date. The charter has not been published, and its whereabouts have not been ascertained. The date—1126—may be Sibbald's addition, in which case it probably relates to David II.

Unattached Members of the Family.

Alan de Vipont may possibly be of the Galloway and Tynedale family. But in *c.* 1328 there is record of a missing royal charter to Alan de Veteripont, here described as Auldwell, of the lands of Halnakell teldun (Coldun), in the sheriffdom of Kinross,⁷¹ whilst in the reign of David II.

⁶⁸ Bain, iii., p. 340.

⁶⁹ Ibid., p. 390.

⁷⁰ Yester Writs, No. 24.

⁷¹ R.M.S., 1306-1424, App., ii., 687.

he is found granting Barnokell Coldoun to John de Spens.⁷² He may be equated with the Aleyn de Vipont who received a protection to go into England in 1333,⁷³ and with the valiant knight,⁷⁴ who successfully withstood a siege of Lochleven Castle by sir John Stirling in 1335.⁷⁵

Henry de Vespont (1296) submitted to Edward I., and was restored to his lands in the sheriffdom of Edinburgh.⁷⁶ A previous sir Henry witnessed a charter of Maldouin, earl of Lennox (1217-50),⁷⁷ and other undated charters in the chartulary of Lennox, p. 84 and 87.

Hugh Vipont was dead by the close of 1335, when the English sheriff's accounts state that his lands in the shire of Edinburgh were in the hands of Edward III. through the minority of the heir,⁷⁸ and that his lands of Lawes, near Blakness, extending to a 66/8 land, yield nothing to the Exchequer, having been laid waste. Two years later they were still said to be waste.⁷⁹

Robert de Veteripont of the shire of Edinburgh (1296) renders homage to Edward I.⁸⁰

Thomas de Vipont, 1336-7, served in the English garrison of Edinburgh Castle.⁸¹

Alina, widow of William de Veteripont of the sheriffdom of Edinburgh and Haddington in 1296, received restoration of her lands because her husband had died at peace with Edward I. before the confederation of king John Baliol with the king of France.⁸²

Peronel (or Petronilla) de Veupont of the county of Berwick rendered homage in 1296.⁸³ That same year, like the above Alina, her lands were restored for the same

⁷² Ibid., App., ii., 919.

⁷³ Bain, iii., 1099.

⁷⁴ Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*, p. 107.

⁷⁵ Liber de Pluscardin (1880), ii., 203, 205.

⁷⁶ Rot. Scot., i., 33b.

⁷⁷ R.M.S., 1424-1513, 187.

⁷⁸ Bain, iii., p. 342.

⁷⁹ Ibid., pp. 389-90.

⁸⁰ Bain, ii., p. 201.

⁸¹ Bain, iii., p. 362.

⁸² Rot. Scot., i., 26b.

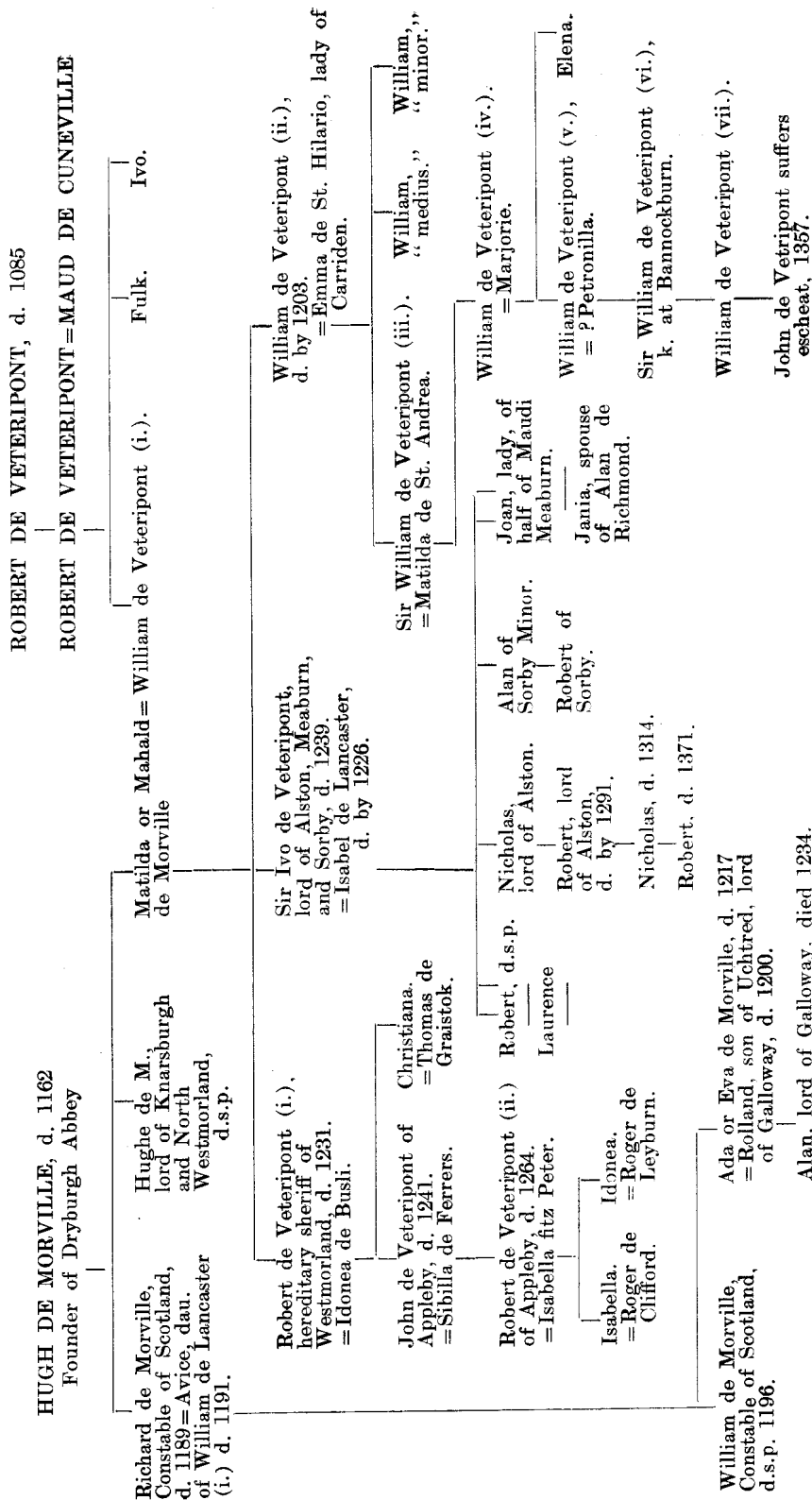
⁸³ Bain, ii., p. 208.

reason.⁸⁴ She may well have been the widow of William de Veteripont V. She claimed dower from a £20 land, and had married, secondly, one Thomas de Chaundeler, a decrepit old man, "now dead," from whose estate she also claimed dower from a 20 merkland.⁸⁵

⁸⁴ Rot. Scot., i., 26b.

⁸⁵ Stevenson, ii., 95.

DE VETERIPONT and DE MORVILLE.



ARTICLE 10.

Yvain, Ewen and Owein ap Urien.

By JOHN MACQUEEN, M.A.

Bounteous moon, coloured like the brine,
 You are killing me utterly!
 Because I have seen you, Gwen,
 Mine is the pain of Yvain, son of Urien of Rheged.
 There is a stream like the wave of the fountain of Fouques
 Yonder from the heart through the eyes;
 It is for you as my wife
 That I weep, glimmer of the snow.¹

Welsh poetry is notoriously difficult to translate into intelligible English—not, I may say, certainly not always, because of itself it is unintelligible, but rather because the convention of verse and the system of literary reference is so remote from anything at any period in English literature. The lines I have quoted—they are taken from Gutun Owain's dialogue in verse between himself and a girl whom he wishes to marry—are fairly typical of the simpler style in Welsh poetry which began with the Poets of the Nobility, the poets, that is to say, who lived and wrote during the period from 1300 to 1600. Gutun Owain himself lived in the latter part of the fifteenth century: c. 1470 says Dr. Parry in his *History of Welsh Literature*,² while the poet's editor, M. Bachellery,³ thinks that he died between 1500 and 1503. The central theme of the dialogue is that the poet cannot persuade the girl to marry him: "Silence, useless boy, with your lies," she says; "neither by night nor by day shall I ever become your wife." Within that theme, however, the immediate point of the lines is the girl's name, Gwen, which in Welsh means "white." "Bounteous moon, coloured like the brine" (coloured, that is to say, like the *white* foam of the sea) and "glimmer of the snow" are both variations on the

¹ *L'Oeuvre Poétique de Gutun Owain*, ed. E. Bachellery, Paris, 1951, fasc. 1., p. 449, *Y lloer hael â lliw'r heli*, vv. 1-8.

² Oxford, 1955.

³ *Op. cit.*, p. 16.

meaning of this name; there is no suggestion that the poet is actually addressing moon or snow; he is introducing those ideas, and that of foam, too, purely to illustrate and enhance the meaning of the name "Gwen." Later in the poem, and with the same effect, he addresses her as *wawr fwyn*, "gentle dawn." That is the convention of his style. But, over and above the difficulty of this convention, there is that of the alien system of literary reference. "The fountain of Fouques" is rather obscure; the reference, says M. Bachellery,⁴ is to *Foulques Fitz Warin*, an Anglo-French romance, of which we have a version dating from the early fourteenth century, and which treats of the exploits of an outlawed baron in the reign of King John. Our version, unfortunately, seems to contain no reference to any fountain which would be mentioned in such a context as this. The reference to Ywain is more easily understood. Ywain is Owain, son of Urien of Rheged, a historical figure of the late sixth century, whose name was later associated with that of Arthur, and who thus found his way into the great corpus of medieval Arthurian romance. He figures prominently in the thirteenth century Welsh romance, *The Dream of Rhonabwy*,⁵ and, more to our purpose, he is the hero of the *Yvain*,⁶ a verse romance by the Frenchman, Chretien de Troyes, who lived in the twelfth century, and of its anonymous Welsh cognate, the prose tale known as *The Lady of the Fountain*,⁷ Gutun Owain's reference is to an incident in these latter romances. The circumstances are these (to avoid a constant repetition, I use Welsh forms of names throughout). Owain has mortally wounded the Knight of the Fountain, who escapes to his castle to die. With the help of Luned, a lady-in-waiting of the court, Owain enters the castle and is hidden there. When he sees the Lady, widow of the knight whom he has killed, he falls

⁴ *Op. cit.*, p. 52.

⁵ Text in *White Book Mabinogion*, ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, pp. 101-112; translation in *The Mabinogion*, Gwyn Jones and Thomas Jones, Everyman edition, pp. 137-152.

⁶ Text in edition of T. B. W. Reid, Manchester, 1948; translation by W. W. Comfort, *Arthurian Romances*, Everyman edition, pp. 180-269.

⁷ Evans *op. cit.*, pp. 112-131; Jones and Jones, *op. cit.*, pp. 155-182.

hopelessly in love with her—hopelessly because, as the murderer of her husband, he cannot hope to win her for himself. The reference in the dialogue is to the pain felt by Owain when he realises that his passion can never be satisfied. It is interesting to notice that it is not to the Welsh but to the French version that Gutun Owain seems to refer. In the Welsh romance Owain does not seem at all distressed to discover that the lady with whom he has fallen in love is the widow of the man whom he has just killed. He is told this, and immediately afterwards he enjoys a wash and shave, has a good meal, and goes off to bed, leaving Luned, who has already rescued him, to ply his courtship as well. Chretien, needless to say, does not let his opportunity slip in this way. He is the first modern author who has some claim to be regarded as a psychologist, and he expends much of his skill on the portrait of Owain's alternating hope and despair. On the couplet

Because I have seen you, Gwen,

Mine is the pain of Ywain, son of Urien of Rheged,

there can be no better commentary than this passage from Chretien's romance:

“ She (the Lady, that is to say) alone remains behind, often clutching at her throat, wringing her hands and beating her palms as she reads her psalms in a gilt-edged psalter. All this while my lord Yvain is at the window, gazing at her, and the more he looks at her, the more he loves her and is enthralled by her. He would have wished that she should cease her weeping and reading, and that she should feel inclined to converse with him. Love, who caught him at the window, filled him with this desire. But he despairs of realising his wish, for he cannot imagine or believe that his desire can be gratified. So he says, ‘ I may consider myself a fool to wish for what I cannot have. Her lord it was whom I wounded mortally, and yet do I think I can be reconciled with her? Upon my word, such thoughts are folly.’ ”⁸

⁸ Comfort, *op. cit.*, p. 198.

Almost certainly, in fact, this passage is the source of the allusion—we have no reason to postulate a Welsh version of Chretien's poem which contained the incident, and, in any case, the reference to *Foulques Fitz Warin* of itself almost proves Gutun Owain's acquaintance with the French language. It is worth noticing, too, that Gutun Owain spells the name "Ywain," Chretien "Yvain," while the normal Welsh spelling is "Owein." This, too, may indicate a dependence on a French model.

I do not as yet intend to examine, even in the smallest detail, the romance of Owain's adventures, chiefly because no such examination is possible, much less profitable, until one has investigated the literary connections of the story. Owain is the son of Urien, king of Rheged. The kingdom of Rheged is only mentioned in Welsh tradition, but it may be said with confidence that it formed no part of the modern Wales. It belonged to the region known in early Welsh as *y Gogledd*, "the North," by which in modern terms is to be understood south-west Scotland and north-west England. Sir John Morris-Jones offered, but how seriously I am not sure, proof that Carlisle was a part, perhaps in some sense the capital, of Rheged.⁹ But it is not a proof on the validity of which I would stake any great sum. It is based on a reference in a poem written in the twelfth century by Hywel, son of Owain of Gwynedd. The lines in which the reference occurs may be translated thus:

I love the moors of Merioneth
Where a white arm was my pillow;
I love the nightingale on the wild-privet
In Cymer of the two streams, desirable valley.
Lord of heaven and earth, Lord of a man of Gwynedd!
How far from Kerry is Carlisle!
I mounted my bay from Meilienydd
To the land of Rheged (riding) by night and day.¹⁰

The last four lines break into couplets of parallel meaning, couplets which seem to refer to a journey made by Hywel from central Wales, the modern Montgomeryshire, to Carlisle

⁹ 'Taliesin,' *Y Cymmrodor*, XXVIII (1918) p. 67.

¹⁰ J. G. Evans, *Poetry by Medieval Welsh Bards*, Pwllheli, 1926, p. 290.

on horseback. Meilienydd is the name of the district in which the town of Kerry (Ceri) is situated; it would seem to follow that Rheged is the name of the district which contains Carlisle. But it is not, perhaps, as simple as that. Hywel's poem is a *gorhoffedd* or "boasting," and, while it contains a good deal more than boasting, it would seem likely that these particular lines are simply a boast of Hywel's endurance and ability as a horseman. By the twelfth century the kingdom of Rheged had long since vanished from everything but the poetic tradition of Wales. I suggest as a possibility that Hywel is here attempting to enhance his horsemanship by the use of the word "Rheged," a name of splendid overtones but no very precise geographical meaning. Rheged was known to have been in the North; Carlisle was also in the North; Carlisle therefore was in Rheged—that, I suggest, may have been the process of reasoning which led to the lines as we have them in the *gorhoffedd*. Unfortunately, a somewhat similar uncertainty mars the other arguments which have been advanced in the attempt to put Rheged on the map. Thus the place-name "Dunragit," which is found near Stranraer in Wigtownshire, may mean "the fort of Rheged,"¹¹ and it has been suggested¹² that *Rochdale* in Lancashire preserves the name also. Both derivations, however, are doubtful, even very doubtful. What is certain is that the name belongs to the North, to Southern Scotland or Northern England or both, and in all probability it belongs to the west rather than to the east of this region. Chretien's story deals (though he does not himself say so) with a prince of Rheged, and there is a cognate Welsh version. Elsewhere¹³ I have already suggested that a more northerly version of the same story may exist, preserved in the narrative of the birth of St. Kentigern (St. Mungo), the patron saint of Glasgow, and of Hoddow in Dumfriesshire. This birth-story is told in the anonymous fragmentary *Life* of St. Kentigern, and the slightly later *Life* by the monk, Jocelin of

¹¹ W. J. Watson, *History of the Celtic Place-names of Scotland*, p. 156.

¹² H. M. Chadwick, *Early Scotland*, p. 144.

¹³ 'Máponus in Medieval Tradition' in these *Transactions*, Vol. XXXI, 1954.

Furness.¹⁴ Both *Lives* were composed in the twelfth century, the first before 1164, the year in which died Herbert, bishop of Glasgow, to whom it is dedicated, the other during the episcopate of Jocelin, who was bishop from 1175 to 1199, and to whom it is dedicated. Professor Reid has suggested¹⁵ 1170-1175 as a date for Chetien's *Yvain*, which in turn is probably older than *The Lady of the Fountain*. It follows that the fragmentary *Life* is the oldest version of the story which we now possess.

It has not yet proved possible to make any very significant deduction about their common source from the actual texts of the *Yvain* and *The Lady of the Fountain*. The situation is somewhat different with the two versions of the birth story of St. Kentigern. Each of these parallels the other in general outline, so much so, indeed, that hitherto the fragmentary *Life* has been regarded as a source of Jocelin's *Life*. This, however, is not so; there are a number of differences which enable one to establish, not only the actual relationship, but also much of the previous textual history of the legend—a history which is also important in its connections with the French and Welsh romances. Thus in chapter viii. of the fragmentary *Life*, when Servanus is informed of the birth of Kentigern, he says, "*Deo gratias! Hic enim erit carus meus.* Thanks to God! for this will be my dear one." In the parallel episode from chapter iv. of Jocelin's *Life*, he says, *Mochöhe, Mochöhe, quod Latine dicitur, Care mi, Care mi*, "*Mochöhe, Mochöhe*, which means in Latin *My dear one, my dear one*." That there is some relationship between these passages, everyone will admit, but, although the fragmentary *Life* is the earlier of the two, the relation cannot simply be that of source and adaptation. *Mochöhe* is Gaelic, and if the fragmentary *Life* were the source of Jocelin's narrative, it would be necessary to conclude that Jocelin added the Gaelic tag—something which of itself is highly unlikely, even if Jocelin could

¹⁴ Ed. A. P. Forbes in *The Historians of Scotland*, Vol. V., *St Ninian and St Kentigern*.

¹⁵ Reid, *op. cit.*, p. xi.

speak or write Gaelic. But there are good grounds for believing that he could do neither. *Mochoke* is said by Jocelin to be in the *patria lingua*, the native language of Servanus, a remark which must be taken as an indication, not that the native language of Servanus was Gaelic, but rather as a deduction, very probably made by Jocelin himself, from the fact that at this point a Gaelic tag appeared in his source. Professor Carney may well be right to compare the name of the Irish saint *Mochua*, earlier *Mochoe*.¹⁶ With this, again, is probably to be compared the other name of Kentigern, *Mungo*. This is mentioned in the same chapter of Jocelin as *Mochoke*: (*Kentegernum*) *patria lingua Munghu, quod Latine dicitur Carissimus Amicus, ex consuetudine (Servanus) appellavit*, "Servanus usually called Kentigern Mungo in his own language, which in Latin means Dearest Friend." This sentence is only to be interpreted on the assumption that the original author regarded *Munghu* as Welsh, most probably as a compound of *mwyn* "kind, gentle, mild, dear," and *cu*, "dear, beloved." W. J. Watson found the form obscure.¹⁷ It is, however, a compound of regular type, with both elements adjectival, and in the second lenition to a voiced "g" of an initial unvoiced "c." A particular subdivision of such compounds is that in which both elements are synonymous—Sir John Morris-Jones in his *Welsh Syntax* quotes *mwyn-gu* as an example "in common use;"¹⁸ *mwyn-gu*, that is to say, means "dear and dear one," "very dear one," correctly translated *carissimus*. *Amicus*, I would suggest, is either a gloss on *carissimus*, which has later been accepted into the text, or else it is simply an addition, made perhaps by someone who felt that a Latin adjective in the superlative could not be left unsupported. Now, as an explanation of the word Mungo, this may or may not be correct; the consensus of modern opinion would probably be that it is not. Professor Carney has a plausible alternative, which is unfor-

¹⁶ " 'Suibne Geilt' and 'The Children of Lir'," *Eigse*, VI., Part II., p. 110.

¹⁷ *Op. cit.*, p. 169.

¹⁸ p. 28.

tunately blemished in some of its syntactical detail. What is more important is that the explanation given in Jocelin could only have been given by someone with a good knowledge of Welsh; the fact that *Munghu* is said to mean "dearest friend" in the native language of Servanus almost certainly means no more than that Jocelin is here drawing on a source whose ultimate linguistic provenance was a Welsh-speaking area. Jocelin, it follows, at this point was drawing on two sources; indeed, in his prologue he describes two sources, one (he is addressing the Bishop of Glasgow) "which your church"—Glasgow Cathedral, that is to say—"uses," the other "written in the Scottish style." Unfortunately the meaning of the second phrase is obscure—it is either that the second *Life* was written in the Scottish, which in that case must mean Gaelic, language, or merely that it was written in a style similar to that of the Latin *Lives* of Irish and Scottish saints. In either case, however, some kind of Gaelic background must be assumed, while it seems almost certain that the Cathedral *Life*, emanating, as it did, from Glasgow, the ecclesiastical centre of Welsh-speaking Strathclyde, had a linguistic background which was predominantly Welsh. It may thus be plausibly assumed that the gloss on *Mochuhe* was taken from the *Life* "written in the Scottish style," while the other was taken from the Glasgow Cathedral *Life*. But if Jocelin could not see that his narrative now credited Servanus with two native languages, one Gaelic, the other Welsh, it is fairly obvious that he could have had no knowledge of either language. It follows that the fragmentary *Life*, which contains a Latin translation of *Mochuhe*, but not the word itself, cannot have been the source of Jocelin's *Life*, but must have been based on the *Life* written in the Scottish style, which Jocelin also used as a source. It is also very probable that the cathedral *Life* used by Jocelin contained elements of very great antiquity—greater, perhaps than much of the material in the Gaelic source, or rather, as it seems not unlikely that the Gaelic *Life* was ultimately based on the Welsh, that the cathedral *Life* may have preserved the details of the story more clearly

than the other. Finally, if Jocelin knew no Gaelic, the *Life* written in the Scottish style cannot have been written in Gaelic, and must therefore have been written in the style of the Latin *Lives* of Irish and Scottish saints.

Internal evidence allows us to make one further deduction. I have already mentioned Professor Carney's assumption that *Mochoe* is the same as the name of the Irish saint *Mochoe*, which later became *Mochua*. *Mochoe*, that is to say, represents the older form of the name (the "h" is a mere scribal device to indicate that the word has three syllables). Now, where it occurred in Irish, the development of long *o* to *ua* was completed during the eighth century. Kentigern probably died very early in the seventh century, and as it seems unlikely that any *Life* of him would be written before his death, we may perhaps take 620 A.D. as the earliest possible date at which a *Life* could have come into existence. The form *Mochoe* strongly suggests that the Gaelic version of the *Life* could not have been written much after 800 A.D. As the cathedral *Life* was probably older than this, it is possible to assume on purely internal evidence that the two twelfth century *Lives* are based on material put together in the seventh or eighth century.

On internal evidence I can take the history of the text no further. The *Aberdeen Breviary*,¹⁹ however, which appeared in 1503-4, and so is one of the earliest books to have been printed in Scotland, contains an office of Baldred, a Lothian saint, the story of whose life seems to offer some further information on the origin of the legend of St. Kentigern. According to this office, Baldred was a pupil and suffragan of Kentigern, priest of the churches of Auldham, Tynninghame and Preston in East Lothian, who lived an eremitical life on the Bass Rock in the Firth of Forth. "Through the long courses of time, in contemplation with ceaseless meditation, he handed down to posterity his teacher, the most blessed Kentigern, and the sanctity of his life" (*per longa temporis curricula beatissimum Kenti-*

¹⁹ I have used the text in *The Legends and Commemorative Celebrations of St Kentigern, His Friends, and Disciples*, edited by W. Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1874, pp. 25-27.

gernum, præceptorem suum suæque vitæ sanctitatem, jugi meditatione contemplando, commendabat memoriæ). The office is probably a drastically shortened version of an earlier *Life*, and these words can only be taken to mean that in this *Life* there was a tradition according to which Baldred had written some kind of account of Kentigern. Now, had this stood in isolation, its value would, of course, have been small—1503 is very late for evidence about a sixth century saint. But a number of considerations may affect this judgment. In the first place, the Breviary is based on sources which in some cases were, or are, vastly older than itself. In the case of this office, some of the details are repeated in Book III., chapter xxix. of Bower's *Scottichronicon*,²⁰ written between 1441 and 1447. Bishop Forbes, who edited the *Lives* of Kentigern, thought that the source of the office was to be found in this passage from Bower; it is much more likely, however, that each has drawn independently on the same source, which in that case must have been in existence at least before the mid-fifteenth century. Traditions of Baldred, however, are older than this; as an historical character he is vouched for by Simeon of Durham, who describes him as Baltherus, man of God and priest, who led the life of an anchorite in Tynninghame, and died in 757 A.D. The principal reference is to be found in the *History of the Church of Durham*, which was written between 1104 and 1108,²¹ but it is almost certain that Simeon obtained his well-dated reference from the lost eighth century Northumbrian annals, which extended from the death of Bede to the death of Charlemagne.²² These annals, in fact, were contemporary evidence for the life of Baldred as priest and anchorite in Lothian. One immediate effect of this is to discredit the statement in the *Breviary* that Baldred was a pupil and suffragan of Kentigern's; if he died in 757, such a relationship would have been quite impossible. On the other hand, the tradition of this relationship is most readily

²⁰ Ed. Goodall, 1744.

²¹ *Symeonis Monachi Opera Omnia*. ed. Arnold, Vol. 1, cap. II., p. 48; cf. Introduction, p. xix.

²² Arnold, Introduction, *loc. cit.*

explained if one assumes an earlier tradition that Baldred wrote a *Life* of Kentigern, which survived and was widely used; to medieval churchmen it would then seem obvious that Baldred had known Kentigern personally. The error thus does not indicate a fundamental weakness in the evidence of the *Breviary*. Again, the detailed knowledge of the eastern Lothians, which distinguishes the birth-story of Kentigern, as also the account in chapter xli. of Jocelin of the cross which was made of sand in Lothwerd, the modern Borthwick in Midlothian, where Kentigern is said to have lived for eight years—these features, too, are easily to be explained on the hypothesis that they have been taken from the work of Baldred, a Lothian man, especially since otherwise their presence is almost incomprehensible. In particular, it should be noticed that Duppelder or Traprain Law, the height from which in Jocelin's *Life* Kentigern's mother, St. Thaney, is hurled, stands only two miles from Prestonkirk, one of Baldred's churches, across the valley of the Tyne. Traprain Law, in fact, is the dominant landmark of the whole area. Again, it should be noted that the name Baldred is neither Welsh nor Gaelic, but Old English. This accords well with the political situation in the Lothians during the seventh and eighth centuries. When in 680 Bishop Wilfrid returned to Northumbria from Rome, he was imprisoned in Dunbar, only a few miles south of Baldred's three churches. In his study of the Bernicians and their northern frontier, Mr Hunter Blair has well remarked²³ that the choice of Dunbar for the imprisonment of a man in Wilfrid's position may be regarded as a sure indication that both the place and its neighbourhood were then securely in English hands. It is thus well in accordance with the local conditions that a churchman of the eighth century should bear an English name. At the same time, the place-names of the area suggest that early Anglian settlers lived in close proximity with Welsh or perhaps Pictish speakers. At least, the area contains many Welsh place-names—for

²³ 'The Bernicians and their Northern Frontier' in *Studies in Early British History*, ed. N. K. Chadwick, Cambridge, 1954, pp. 169-170.

instance, the river Tyne, the two Peffer burns and the Pillmaur burn, Dunbar, Traprain, Dunselder and Cairndinnis—at least two names, Aberlady and Pitcox, which almost certainly are Pictish, and the very early English Tynninghame, “HAM of the men of the river Tyne.” In such an area, it is clear, Celtic traditions would be particularly likely to attract the attention of an English churchman. It is in this light, surely, that one should examine several curious references, as they stand, made by Jocelin apparently, to the English and their churches,²⁴ and also at least one passage which seems to echo the controversy between the churchmen, who in the seventh century had introduced into Northumbria Roman ecclesiastical customs, and their Celtic brethren who in certain matters, particularly the dating of Easter, persistently followed their own traditions. The passage in question is this: I use Bishop Forbes’s translation:

“ Invoking therefore a prosperous rule, blessing him in the name of the Holy Trinity, and committing him to the Holy Ghost, the Sanctifier and Distributor of all the orders, offices and dignities in the Church, they enthroned him; and having called one bishop from Ireland, after the manner of the Britons and Scots of that period, they caused him to be consecrated bishop. A custom had grown up in Britannia, in the consecration of bishops, only to anoint their heads by pouring on them the sacred chrism, with invocation of the Holy Spirit and benediction and laying on of hands, which rite these ignorant persons alleged they had received as an institution of the Divine law and an apostolic tradition; whereas the sacred canons ordain that no bishop shall be consecrated without three bishops at least; to wit, one to act as consecrator, who shall say over him who is to be consecrated the sacramental benedictions and prayers for each of the episcopal ornaments, and two

²⁴ See, for instance, cap. XI., in which the reference to the Wall seems to be a misunderstanding of Bede, *Hist. Ecc.*, I.V. and xii.; the boundaries described, however, are not those of Jocelin’s day; also XXIII., XXVII., XXXII. and XL.

others who shall lay on hands along with him, shall be as witnesses, and shall hold the text of the Gospels supported on his neck. Yet although the consecration to which the Britons were accustomed is scantily consonant with the sacred canons, still it is agreed that it does not destroy the power and efficiency of the Divine mystery, or of the episcopal ministration. But because these islanders, as placed beyond the civilised world, on account of the attacks of the Pagans made upon them, were ignorant of the canons, the judgment of the Church, condescending to them, admits excuse for that reason, but in such times as these would never permit such a rite as this to be used by anyone without grave censure.²⁵

Jocelin's habitual style, like that of most other writers of saint's Lives, is to maintain an unabashed flow of adulation—it is most unusual for any touch of criticism to be admitted. Yet not only here, but also in chapter xxvii., where he tells how Kentigern visited Rome and had the shortcomings of his consecration put right by the Pope, St. Gregory the Great, who incidentally but significantly was also responsible for the conversion of the English, does he allow himself to point out flaws in the outward pattern of Kentigern's orthodoxy. His tone is strongly reminiscent of that adopted by Bede, himself an eighth century Northumbrian writer of ecclesiastical history, who belonged to the Roman persuasion, but respected the Celtic churchmen, when he is compelled to describe their attitude to the question of the date of Easter. But to me, at least, it is not at all like the tone which would be adopted by a writer of the twelfth century, four hundred years after the controversy had ended. The Easter question, for instance, is dismissed in a line by Simeon of Durham.²⁶ On the other hand, if it is accepted that this passage is the work of Baldred rather than of Jocelin, one further deduction is

²⁵ Cap. XI.

²⁶ *Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, cap. V., *orta dissensione de observatione Paschæ*; Arnold, *op. cit.*, Vol. I., p. 24.

almost inevitable. Baldred would scarcely himself have invented the incident of Kentigern's unorthodox consecration; he must have had some source. In such a matter as this, a literary is more probable than an oral source, and as the consecration is said to have taken place in Glasgow, the probability must be that it is from there that Baldred's source emanated. As Baldred wrote in the early eighth century, his source is probably to be dated to the seventh century. But as the existing *Life* by Jocelin has preserved several passages (e.g. caps. XIV., XVII.) which emanate from Glasgow, which on other grounds may be regarded as early, and which claim to preserve records of Kentigern's actual conversation, this version must have been written down within thirty years at most of Kentigern's death. Part, at least, of the *Life* of St. Kentigern, that is say, must date from the years between 600 and 650 A.D., and it is obvious that the historical value of these parts must be very high indeed. But as this very early work probably emanated from Glasgow, almost certainly its background was Welsh and not Gaelic. With this, as we have already seen, Baldred combined traditions of his birth and ministry which were native to the Lothians. The final conclusion must therefore be that of the two sources described by Jocelin, the *Life* used by Glasgow Cathedral is to be identified with Baldred's *Life*, which in its turn was based, partly on Strathclyde Welsh tradition, recorded at Glasgow in the early seventh century, and partly on traditions, whether oral or literary, native to the Lothians, and current in the seventh and eighth centuries. The *Life* written in the Scottish style, which had been put together by about 800 A.D., was probably based directly on Baldred's *Life*. Furthermore, as Jocelin states in his Prologue that the Scottish *Life* was more diffuse than the Cathedral one, it seems safe to assume that the compiler of the Scottish *Life* incorporated a good deal of floating oral tradition in his narrative.

This must have appeared a long, though not, I hope, an altogether unprofitable digression. The *Lives* of St. Kentigern, it is perhaps worth recalling, and particularly

the fragmentary *Life*, were originally brought into the discussion for the sake of the relationship, still undefined but quite certain, by which they are linked to the *Yvain* of Chretien de Troyes and the Welsh *Lady of the Fountain*. The connection of the fragmentary *Life* with the romances appears to be particularly close, and it is one which, in the context we have now succeeded in establishing, it should be possible to express in fairly precise terms. In particular, it should be possible to establish whether the story which underlies the romances belongs to the tradition formed by Baldred's *Life* and the other written in the Scottish style, or whether the fragmentary *Life* contains further material which is connected with the romances, but which as yet has escaped our analysis.

Jocelin's *Life*, we have decided, is based on Baldred's *Life* and the *Life* written in the Scottish style. The fragmentary *Life* has no demonstrable connection with Baldred, but seems to be based, at least partially, on the Scottish work. It would seem to follow that these portions of the narrative which are common to Jocelin and the fragmentary *Life*, were also to be found in the *Life* written in the Scottish style. Anything found only in the fragmentary *Life* is likely to have been obtained from some third and as yet unspecified source.

In brief compass then, a story in which the birth of Kentigern was the result of a virgin conception seems to underlie both twelfth century *Lives*. It is demonstrable that this was also to be found in the Glasgow Cathedral *Life*, which we have identified as the work of Baldred—not only does the whole of Jocelin's narrative imply that this was the only story of the birth of St. Kentigern known to him, this story must also be the something contrary to sound doctrine and the Catholic faith which Jocelin states that he found in the frontispiece of that work. Again, in his first chapter he remarks that the stupid and foolish people who live in the diocese of St. Kentigern (the Glaswegians, that is to say) go so far as to assert that he was conceived and born of a virgin. Jocelin knows no other story of the

birth of Kentigern, and as a similar story clearly underlies the fragmentary *Life*, it must follow that this was the birth story, not only in Baldred, but also as told by the *Life* in the Scottish style. But the compiler of the fragmentary *Life* also had access to a source, or sources, according to which Kentigern's birth was the result of an assault made on his mother, St. Thaney, daughter of King Leudonus, by Ewen, son of Erwegende (Ewen, son of King Ulien), a prince whose name corresponds to the Owein, son of Urien, who figures in *The Lady of the Fountain*, and the Yvain, son of Urien, who is the hero of Chretien's *Yvain*. This cannot have appeared in either of the sources known to Jocelin, and if we omit it from a comparison of the two *Lives*, it is possible to reconstruct with some certainty the birth story as it must have appeared in the Scottish *Life*. The essentials of the story are these:

Thaney was the virgin daughter of a certain savage king. She was a devout Christian, and wished to be like the Virgin Mary in her virginity and in her child-bearing. She was so holy and virtuous that her prayers were granted. The king, her father, was furious when he discovered her pregnancy, and when he could not discover the identity of the father of her child, he ordered her to be executed. She was first of all cast down from a high hill, but came to the foot unhurt. Afterwards she was set adrift in an open coracle, in which she was washed up on the sands at Culross, where among the ashes of a fire on the sea-shore, she gave birth to St. Kentigern. She was found by the shepherds of St. Servanus, who brought mother and child to their master. He adopted them both, and brought up St. Kentigern in his monastery."

There is no time to-night to examine all the details of this story. It must suffice to say that it is a variant of a widely-spread folk-tale, the most generally famous example of which is the Greek legend of the birth of Perseus. The earliest version of this, preserved among the scholia to the *Argonautica* of Apollonius Rhodius, is the work of Phere-

cydes, an Athenian scholar of the first half of the fifth century B.C., and may be translated as follows:

" Pherecydes in his twelfth (read ' in his second ' ?) book tells that Acrisius married Eurydice, daughter of Lacedaimon. Their child was Danae. When he consulted the oracle about a male child, the god in Pytho prophesied that a male child would never be born to him, but that his daughter would bear one, at whose hands it was fated that he should die. He returned home to Argos, and made a brazen chamber underground, into which he led Danae with her nurse, and in which he kept her, so that no child should be born of her. Zeus loved the girl and flowed from the roof in the semblance of gold; she received him in her lap; Zeus revealed himself and lay with the girl. Their child was Perseus, and Danae and her nurse reared him, and kept from Acrisius any knowledge of him. But when Perseus was three or four years old, he heard his voice while he was playing. Through his servants he summoned Danae with her nurse: he slew the one, but Danae with her child he led down to the altar under Zeus of the Courtyard. When they were alone, he asked her who was the father of her child. She said ' Zeus.' He did not believe her, but put her with her child into a chest, and after shutting it, he threw it into the sea. They were carried away, and arrived at the island of Seriphos. Dictys, son of Peristhenes, who was fishing with a net, dragged them out. Then Danae begged him to open the chest. He opened it, and on learning who they were he took them to his home and looked after them, as if they had been his own relations."²⁷

Here it is three or four years before the birth of Perseus is discovered, something which, as an incident in folk-tale, is not only unlikely in itself, but is contradicted by the fragment of the Greek poet, Simonides, which contains the

²⁷ Müller, *Frag. Hist. Græc.*, I., 75, frag. 26.

lament of Danae as she drifts in the chest.²⁸ Simonides lived from 556 to 467 B.C., and is thus a somewhat earlier authority than Pherecydes; the word which he uses to describe Perseus means "a new-born babe," and he stresses how peacefully he sleeps among the waves. This almost certainly is the earlier and more authentic tradition.

The legend of Perseus has been studied in great anthropological detail by E. S. Hartland,²⁹ and the host of parallels adduced by him makes it very plain that the central incident of the story is not "Zeus visited Danae in a shower of gold" but rather the implied "no man visited Danae." Like the birth of Kentigern, that is to say, the birth of Perseus was regarded as virgin. At the same time, the prophecy that the child who was to be born would kill, or at least cause great harm to, his grandfather, is certainly an integral part of the story, and it is for this reason that mother and child are set adrift at or near the moment of the child's birth. Now, that this theme must underlie the birth-story of Kentigern as it was preserved by Baldred and the Scottish *Life*, is proved, not only by general similarity of outline and a more detailed correspondence in the incident of the virgin birth and the condemnation of Thaney to be set adrift; some of the features of the *Life* to which the legend of Perseus offers no parallel are themselves paralleled by other legends which unmistakeably conform to the same general pattern. This is most obvious when one considers the first attempt on Thaney's life—you will remember that she was cast down from a high hill—and compares it with a story preserved by the Greek rhetorician Aelian, who lived in the third century A.D. I translate the story as follows:

"Kind-heartedness also is a property of animals. For instance, an eagle (once) tended a new-born baby. And I want to tell the whole story so that it may serve as evidence for the theory which I have advanced. When Seiechorus was king of the Babylonians, the Chaldeans

²⁸ Diehl, *Anthologia Lyrica Græca*, p. 69, No. 13.

²⁹ *The Legend of Perseus*, London, 1894-6; *Primitive Paternity*, London, 1919

said that his daughter's son would take away the kingdom from his grandfather. He shuddered at this and, to speak in jest, he became an Acrisius to his own daughter, for he imprisoned her very cruelly. But his daughter—for Necessity was cleverer than the Babylonian—conceived and bore a child secretly to someone unknown. In fear of the king, the guards hurled him from the acropolis, for the girl already referred to was imprisoned there. An eagle very quick-sightedly saw the boy while he was still falling, and before the child was dashed to the ground he came under him, and put his back beneath him, and carried him to a garden, and set him down very carefully. After the keeper of the place had gazed at the beautiful little boy, he loved him, and brought him up. And he was called Gilgames, and became king of the Babylonians."³⁰

Even Aelian has noticed the kinship of this to the legend of Danae. The prophecy that his daughter's son would take the kingdom from Seiechorus fairly obviously is a softened version of a prophecy that Seiechorus would be killed by his grandson. Even so, however, the kinship with the legend of Perseus on the whole is less striking than that with the legend of Kentigern. Almost as much, in fact, as her setting adrift, the punishment of Thaney on the hill-top is evidence for a prophecy that Kentigern would kill his grandfather.

With this established—and I would like to stress that I have quoted only a small part of the evidence on which my conclusions are based—it is now perhaps possible to examine the other birth-story which has been preserved as part of the fragmentary *Life*. The pieces seem to fit together much like this:

“Leudonus, king of Lothian, had a daughter, Thaney, by his first marriage. He wished her to marry Ewen, son of Erwegende, but she refused. Leudonus was enraged, and to punish her, he handed her over to the keeping of a swineherd, a devout man, as it turned

³⁰ *De Natura Animalium*, XII., 21, ed. Hercher, Teubner, 1864.

out, who treated her honourably. Ewen, however, was very much distressed by Thaney's plight, and sent a woman who unsuccessfully tried to persuade her to change her mind and marry him. Ewen then decided that if he assaulted Thaney, she might consent to become his wife. He disguised himself as a servant-girl, and in this disguise he came to Thaney as she was sitting on the bank of a certain fountain. Because she thought he was a woman, she went into the wood with him, and there suddenly he assaulted her, and she conceived the future St. Kentigern. Ewen thought that she had been the mistress of the swine-herd, and left her."

It cannot be proved, but it seems probable that the remainder of this birth-story was the same as the other; that is to say, that Thaney was condemned by her father, to be thrown from a height, and then, when she survived, to be set adrift in a coracle.

It is with this that we should compare the plot of the *Yvain* and *The Lady of the Fountain*. If we ignore the duplication caused by the narrative framework—the tale of unsuccessful adventure told by one knight inspires another to try the same quest and bring it to a successful conclusion—the main incidents of the romances are those:

"Owein was entertained by a hospitable *vavassor*, who had a beautiful and sensible daughter. Next day he met a monstrous herdsman, who watched a herd of wild bulls. The herdsman directed him to the magic fountain. There Owein caused a thunderstorm by pouring a basin of water on to a stone beside the fountain. This angered the knight of the fountain, who fought with him and was mortally wounded, but escaped with Owein in pursuit. The knight entered a city, but Owein was trapped between the outer and inner wall. He was rescued by Luned, a lady-in-waiting of the knight's castle, who gave him a ring of invisibility, with the aid of which he entered the city. She concealed him in her lodgings. Owein saw the lady of the city, the daughter of Duke Laudunet, as she lamented her husband, whom

he had killed. He fell in love with her. Luned succeeded in persuading the lady to marry him, and the wedding took place soon afterwards. Some time later Owein left the city and, in effect, deserted the lady."

Obviously the style and atmosphere is very different from that of the fragmentary *Life*. Incident by incident, however, the *Life* parallels the romances in a way that cannot be accidental. In isolation some of the correspondences might appear fortuitous or uncertain; in combination with the others, however, they are vastly more convincing. I will quote first the incident from the *Life*, and follow with that from the romances. You will perhaps remember one parallel which has already been mentioned; Ewen, the name of the hero of the *Life*, is the same name as Owein; both are found in early Welsh documents. The other parallels are these:

1. (a) Thaney was the daughter of Leudonus.
 (b) The Lady of the fountain was the daughter of Laudunet.
2. (a) Leudonus wished his daughter to marry Ewen.
 (b) Owein was hospitably entertained by a *vavassor* who had a beautiful daughter.
3. (a) Leudonus handed Thaney over to the keeping of a swine-herd.
 (b) A monstrous herdsman directed Owein to the magic fountain, and so eventually to the Lady of the fountain.
4. (a) Ewen sent a woman who unsuccessfully tried to persuade Thaney to marry him.
 (b) Luned successfully persuaded the Lady to marry Owein.
5. (a) Ewen found Thaney by a spring.
 (b) Owein found the knight at a spring, and so came to the Lady.
6. (a) Ewen ravished Thaney when he was disguised as a woman.

- (b) Luned gave Owain a ring of invisibility, which enabled him to enter the Lady's city, and so eventually to marry her.

7. (a) Ewen deserted Thaney.
(b) Owain deserted the Lady.

You will notice that on the whole the story of the romances is more cleverly put together than that of the *Life*. Nevertheless certain inconsistencies and obscurities are all too obvious. It is difficult, for instance, to see why the swine-herd should figure in the *Life*, but it is not less difficult to see why the Monstrous Herdsman, as vivid a character as any, should have been introduced into the romances. In effect, chance or a sign-post would have been quite as effective; his sole purpose is to point Owain on his way. So, too, with Luned, who is a vivid, but always a slightly enigmatic, character. Why does she help Owain, and why, in particular, does she urge the Lady to marry him? In the fragmentary *Life* the purpose of Ewen's disguise remains obscure, but it would seem that it was to allow him to come more easily to Thaney. Is there a true correspondence between this and the ring of invisibility, and if so, does the *Life* or do the romances preserve the more authentic version?

These are not the only questions that suggest themselves, and even to these I can give no more than a partial answer. The purpose of the disguise, however, and the rôle both of Luned and her cognate, the woman sent to Thaney by Ewen, becomes clearer if they are considered in the light of an Irish folk-tale, recorded by O'Donovan in his edition of the *Annals of the Four Masters*.³¹ I quote the relevant parts, at the same time apologising for the rather stilted mid-nineteenth century literary English in which O'Donovan chose to express them. It is a pity that the original Irish has not been preserved:

"It had been revealed to a Druid that Balor should be killed by his only o, his grandson. At this time, Balor had but an only child, a daughter, Ethnea by name, and seeing that she was the only medium

³¹ Second edition, Dublin, 1856, i., 18-21.

through which his destruction could be wrought, he shut her up in an impregnable tower, which he himself, or some of his ancestors, had built some time before on the summit of Tor-more. Here he also placed a company of twelve matrons, to whom he gave the strictest charge not to allow any man near her, or give her an idea of the existence or nature of that sex. Mac Kineely had a Leanan-sidhe, or familiar sprite, called Biroge of the Mountain, who undertook to put him in the way of bringing about the destruction of Balor. After having dressed him in the clothes worn by ladies in that age, she wafted him on the wings of the storm across the Sound to the airy top of Tor-more, and there, knocking at the door of the tower, demanded admittance for a noble lady, whom she had rescued from the cruel hands of a tyrant who had attempted to carry her off by force from the protection of her people. The matrons, fearing to disoblige the Banshee, admitted both into the tower. As soon as the daughter of Balor beheld the noble lady thus introduced, she recognised a countenance like one of which she had frequently felt enamoured in her dreams, and tradition says that she immediately fell in love with her noble guest. Shortly after this, the Banshee, by her supernatural influence over human nature, laid the twelve matrons asleep; and Mac Kineely, having left the fair daughter of Balor pregnant, was invisibly carried back by his friendly sprite to Drum-natinnè."

The principal thing to notice about this folk-tale is that it represents yet another variant on the legend of the birth of Perseus, a variant, however, in which the hero's birth is not the result of a virgin conception, but rather of a ruse by which, despite all precautions taken by the king, a man gains admittance to his daughter, who conceives a son. He gains admittance because the king's instructions are that no man should be admitted to his daughter, a prohibition avoided when the hero is disguised as a woman by a Helping Fairy. The duty of the Helping Fairy, that is to say, is two-fold; she must bring the hero into the heroine's prison,

then give him the opportunity through which the heroine may conceive a son. In effect, one cannot but notice, this is precisely the function of Luned in the romances — she causes, first, the admission of Owain to the castle, and, secondly, his marriage to the Lady. There is no trace of the birth of a son, but this is preserved by the *Life*, which, in compensation, as it were, has lost the connection of the Helping Fairy with Owain's disguise as a woman. In the version which has survived, Owain's disguise has been used to explain away the legend of Kentigern's virgin birth; this certainly is a secondary development, in the course of which it may be that the Helping Fairy lost, or even was forcibly deprived of, her function.

It is possible that the original function of the Herdsman was to prevent strangers from approaching the heroine's prison. Particularly in Celtic tales, however, the hero often gains access to the heroine by the help of a servant, generally a herdsman of some kind, who has cause to bear the king a grudge. Thus, in the Welsh *Culhwch and Olwen*,³² Culhwch meets Olwen, daughter of Ysbaddaden Chief Giant, at the house of Custennin, the giant's shepherd, twenty-three of whose twenty-four sons have been killed by the giant. As Professor Loomis has noted,³³ the meeting of Culhwch with Custennin among his flocks bears a marked resemblance to that of Owain with the Monstrous Herdsman. *Culhwch and Olwen* dates from the beginning of the eleventh century, and so is the oldest of the native Welsh prose romances which we possess.

The presence of Luned and the Herdsman thus is evidence that another variant of the birth-story of Perseus underlies both the romances and this section of the *Life*. But it can scarcely be denied that the *Life* is the closer to the original version of the story, since not only has it preserved grandfather and grandson as the figures on whom the story turns: it has also the episode of Ewen's disguise and, in all probability, the various attempts made to kill Thaney and her son. At the same time, the figures of Luned and

³² *White Book Mabinogion*, pp. 226-254.

³³ *Arthurian Tradition and Chrétien de Troyes*, New York, 1949, p. 286.

the Monstrous Herdsman unmistakeably link the romances to the *Life*, and, as it seems unlikely that anyone could reconstruct the basic legend from the materials preserved in the romances, it must follow that in some way the source of the *Life* was also the source of the romances. The source, that is to say, was a legend which first, to the best of our knowledge, appeared in the Lothians in a Welsh-speaking *milieu*, as is proved, on the one hand by the setting of the legend; on the other, by the appearance in it of Ewen or Owein. But the political history of the Lothians makes it fairly certain that this was not later than 700 A.D., and possibly not much later than 600 A.D. We have two versions of the birth of Kentigern, both variants on the theme of the birth of Perseus, one, however, with the birth the result of a virgin conception, the other not. Baldred, perhaps, is responsible for this; if he knew the story according to which Ewen was Kentigern's father, it is conceivable that he changed it to the story of the virgin birth, which better befitted, he may have felt, the dignity of a saint and his church. At least, some connection must be assumed between the two versions of the legend.

We began with the legend of Owein and its prevalence in British and continental Arthurian romance. We have now established with reasonable probability, first, that the romances are closely linked to the legends of the birth of St. Kentigern, preserved in narratives which, as we have them, were put together in the twelfth century; secondly, that the history of these legends may be taken back to the seventh century, a period less than a century after Kentigern's death; and, thirdly, that, as a consequence, the origin of the romances was British (Welsh) legend, current in the south of the modern Scotland during the seventh century. To-night there is no time to follow the argument further, but it is obvious, I think, that a more detailed study of the tradition might lead to interesting conclusions, both on the general and ecclesiastical history of southern Scotland in the sixth and seventh centuries, and also, conceivably, on the origin of the whole body of continental Arthurian romance.

Early Shipping References in the Dumfries Burgh Records

By A. E. TRUCKELL, F.A.(Scot.), A.M.A.

Recent finds of mediæval polychrome ware in the castle ditch at Caerlaverock show trade connections with the Bordeaux area in the Middle Ages, and it is known that by the 1450's Dumfries was an important exporter of woollen cloth (in this connection it is noticeable that the Court Record Books several times show the English making off with "wyvis wobs"—the gudewives' webs of cloth—during raids on Dumfries).

It is probable, therefore, that there are references to shipping in the first volume of the Burgh Court Records which begins in 1506; but the first reference so far noted comes in the Autumn of 1561, when there are several mentions of "the shipp" and a group of Dumfries merchants concerned with her. She comes out into the open on 29th January, 1562:

" 29th January, 1562:

The quhilk day It is agreit with the persones under writtin befor provest & herbert ranyng his baillie that is to say david cunnyngham James rig Jon rawling thomas mcmylnes Jon cunnyngham John richartson peter makkene robert mowat nichol marting Jon murheid michall batie thomas mowat villiam dalrympell andro edzar alan valkar hew cunungham thom muligan with consent and assent of ye said provest valter rychartson skippar & andro mckrowin present for thair interes that the ship now at carsthorn be sent forwart in all gudlie haist towart the roichall & to burdehouss for salt & Wine as god will haif the viage perfurmit and that all merchands quhilk vas bund affoir to the ship & viage be redy with their ?mony aganis the xiiii day of februarij nixtocum for performance of the said ship as effers to

thair part & eftir the quantitie & qualitie of thair guds
& sowmis as the first act of thair band proports And
geif thai failzie of thair promision thai sall be ansserable
eftir.”

Here we find a group of merchants, with the Provost and Bailie Ranyng, binding themselves to the terms of an existing agreement regarding the sending of the ship “now at Carsthorn” to Rochelle and Bordeaux for salt and lime. A few weeks later we find the parties to the agreement accounting for the wine they have sold in the district.

In March of the same year Bailie Harbert Ranyng poulds “ane bott with anker arnis” and “cabillis” belonging to William Myllar burgess in Irvine for a debt owed by Myllar: clearly the boat must from the reference have been lying in the river in or fairly near Dumfries.

Over a year later, in September, 1563, £2 15s 4d is delivered to Adam Raa “for inlaik of the salt ship in kirkudbryt” and part of the money devoted to “making of the casay.”

A beautifully written document, on paper, now in the Burgh Museum, relates to a dispute with Kirkcudbright over customs rights. Here is part of its text:

“22nd March 1565 ‘And of oure Regnes the first and
xxiii yeiris’

‘Ex Deliberatione Dominorum Consillij’

“Henrie & Marie be the grace of god king and Quene of Scottis To oure Lovittis William Cunynghame Oure sheriffis in that parte coniunctlie & severallie specialie constitute greting Forsamekill as it is humblie merit and shawin to Us be oure Lovittis the provest baillies counsall and comunitie of oure burt of Drumfreis That quhair oure said burt Is Infest and actit of auld in free burt regall with all privileges fredomes and siclike liberteis as ony uther burt within oure realme As the saidis complenaris Infestment thair of mair fullie proports Be vertew of the quhilk thair productioneis and thai hes bene in possessioun of coiffing Laiding and

coqueting of all schippis and boittis resorting and aryving betwix oure said burt and the burn fute of oure abbay of Dundranane but Interruption in all tymes bigane past memore of man Nochtwyis thomas makcel-lane of bombie alleging him to haif in tak and Asseda-tion all and haill the customes of oure burt of kirkcudbryt within all the boundis and partis thairof betwix the watter of nyth and the watter of cree As has bene usit in tymes bigane."

The document further bears that the immediate cause of dispute is that the ship, "Grace of God," Willam Kellow, master, James Symson, owner, and "Arnold devencentiss servand to peter purot merchand in burdeax"—probably present as supercargo—has discharged cargo three miles West of the Water of Urr, and that Bombie claims the right to levy customs on the goods: the Dumfries viewpoint, however, is that this is "in hurt and preiudice of thair said auld Infetment and continewall possession proceding thair-upon past memore of man as said is And forder the said schip arryvit within the boundis of the fredome of oure said burt of Drumfreis thre mylis bewest the watter of Ur as salbe cleirlye provin."

This is all a most useful glimpse back into the Middle Ages; and clearly Dumfries was confident of its right and regarded a boat landing goods three miles west of Urr as well within its demesne.

For some years after this, casual references to local people or to merchants in Rowan (Rouen), "Burdehouss" (Bordeaux), and "Brattonye," show these trade links still strong; but after the 1580's such references disappear. There follows a long hiatus: from the 1630's onwards we find occasional references to cargoes of salt herring being brought to the town, and we find many shipwrecked sailors and passengers passing through Dumfries overland from further North and West; but the first clear picture comes with the delightful account rendered for a voyage of the Henrietta of Laghall which turned up at the bottom of a bundle of Grierson of Lag documents which had somehow found their

way — like so much other extraneous material — into the Burgh Archives.

The Henrietta was chartered by Sir Robert Grierson of Lag—"Bluidy Lag" himself—evidently from Robert Grierson, merchant of Kirkcudbright; apart from the nature of the merchandise—salt, soap, hops, salt cellars, chamber pots, buttons, sugar, and 3927 pounds weight of tobacco, to name only a few of the items—we see how much fish and eggs cost at Carsethorn, how much cheese, meat, and "puttatoes" (a very early mention) cost at Liverpool, and how badly in need of "gravats" and shoes William Murray seems to have been. Even a new pair of tongs for the galley stove is duly recorded, and "tar pulliones" (tarpaulins)—altogether a more intimate picture of the voyage could hardly be given.

"Charge and discharge betwixt Sr. Robert Grierson of Lagg & Robert Grierson mert. of Kirkcudbright for ye three voyages made to Leverpoole by ye Henrietta of Laghall
stated ye day of 1696 years.

Impr.	The sd. Sr. Robert Grierson charges ye sd. Robert Grierson with ye soume of fourty lib. sterl. receaved by him from ye sd. Sr. Robert at ye bark her sailing to Leverpoole ye 24th of July 1694 years	... .. Sterl
		lib. s. d. 40 0 0
Itt.	He charges him with ye sowme of fourscore nineteen lib. sterl sent to Leverpoole by Alexr. Dickson	... .. 99
It	He charges him with ye sowme of one lib. seventeen S. sterl given him at severall tymes after his return from Leverpoole	... .. 1 17
	Summa of ye whole charge is ane hundreth & fourty lib. seventeen S. sterl.	... .. 140 17
Impr.	The sd. Robert Griersone discharges himself by ye sowme of thretty six lib 12 shill sterl: as ye price of two hundreth & fourty four barrell of salt at three S. sterl pr. barrell and three S. for faggots to lay under ye same & three pieces of harrn to Cover ye faggots at ten S. pr. piece extending in all to	... .. 38 5

It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of fifty seven lib. 5Sh 4d $\frac{1}{2}$ as ye price of eight hogs-head of tobacco weighting 3927 lib. weight & ane piece of harrne at 10S pr. piece ...	57 15 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of one lib. 16S 7d ster duty of ye town & goods & twelve S for reporting ye vessell & servants fies in all	2 8 7
It.	He discharges himself by 17S & 6d as ye price of ane feirkin of sope & 1 lib. 13S 3d as ye price of 60 lib. weight of suggar at 6d 3 farthens pr lib. ...	2 11 9
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of 19 lib 3S 6d sterl as ye price of two hundreth three quarters & twenty lib. weight of hopes at six lib. ten S. pr hundred ...	19 3 6
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of three S. for six candlesticks three S. sixd. for six chamberpots ane S. sixd. for six salt sellers threttein S. & fourd. for 5 dusson button wair Inde ...	1 1 4
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of 16S. as ye price of 5 pair showes & two gravats ...	16
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of 1 lib. 9S payed for Anchorage Pilotage & necessares to ye bark ...	1 9
It.	He discharges himself by 6S. as the price of 3 dusson bottles ...	6
It.	He discharges himself by ye sowme of lib. sterl mayr dispursed for victualling of ye sd bark.	

July 24 1694 Accompt of depursments pd. out by me for
our first voyage to liverpooll.

Impr	att ard bank 2 loads of peits for the ships use	4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
It.	for victualls & drink to James morrisone & Allexr. dickson 3 dayes before the victualling came a board ...	9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
It.	att Carsethorne ffor aill to the ship ...	4s 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
	ffor fish att the Carsthorne ...	1s 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
It.	again for fish ...	4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
It.	ffor seam to ye masts & yeards ...	8d
It.	ffor ane lb. of butter ...	5d
Itt.	ffor egges at ye Carsethorne ...	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d
Itt.	ffor reporteing the ship att Liverpooll ...	1s 6d
Itt.	ffor allexr. dickson his charges to Scotland ...	10s
Itt.	ffor his dinner & oats to ye meer ye day he went ...	7d

Itt.	to Johne miller ffor his dyet in the tyme of ye presse	2s 10d
Itt.	ffor ane barrell of ships bear att lyverpooll ...	2s 7d
Itt.	ffor victualls to ye bark at Lyverpool	1s 10d
It.	ffor ane key to ye hatch & a pair of bands to ye bonker	8d
Itt.	ffor 2 lb. butter & ane loaf	1s 2d
Itt.	ffor ane horse to ye Glasse works	1s 3d
Itt.	ffor ane quare of paper	8d
Itt.	ffor ane key to ye bread bonker	4d
Itt.	ffor puttatoes	1s 6d
Itt.	ffor naills	2d
Itt.	ffor needles & twine & a palme	3s
Itt.	ffor 2 legs of muttone	2s 4d
Itt.	ffor Elevin ells of tweill ffor tar pulliones att 2 penie pr. ell	7s 4d
Itt.	ffor gravatts to Wm. Murray	1s 6d
Itt.	ffor a pair of oars to the boatt	4s
Itt.	to thomas tait for the necessrs to ye bark laid out by him at drumfries	£2
	(deleted but with insertion mark at side)	
Itt.	more pd to him att Lyverpooll 2 Guinzies	£2 4s
Itt.	ffor 5 lb. of puttatoes	2d
Itt.	for grasse to ye mear qn. she came back to lyverpooll	1s 6d
Itt.	for a cocket or permit to load qn. we went up to fradsum	2s 6d
It.	for signeing our permit to ye waiter at fradsum bridge and ancradge	1s 6d
It.	for grasse to ye mear at ye marse gate	1s 6d
It.	for shoeing of the mear	1s 2d
It.	for cheize to ye bark	1s 2d
It.	for bread	6d
It.	ffor a pair of shoes to Wm. Murray	3s 6d
		£7 15s 10d

(over page in original)

It.	for puttatoes	10d
It.	for 2 lb. of butter	6d
It.	for 2 legs of mutton	3s 2d
It.	for ane loaf of bread	6d
Itt.	for small bear 2 barrells	5s
Itt.	for beeff	7s 4d
Itt.	for Cabbage & one leg of muttone	1s 3d
Itt.	ffor pees & beins	2s 6d
Itt.	ffor mending of ye boat hook	6d
Itt.	ffor Coalls being half of barrell	1s
It.	ffor mending of ye tongs	6d

Itt.	ffor beaf	...	...	...	...	...	3s	6d
Itt.	ffor bear	...	...	...	...	...	2s	6d
Itt.	ffor bread	...	...	...	...	...		10d
Itt.	ffor pilots wage up & down to frandsom	...					9s	
Itt.	for beaf	...	...	...	...	...	3s	
It.	for 4 loaves of bread	...	...	...	...	...	2s	
It.	for ane leg of mutton	...	...	...	...	...	1s	6d
Itt.	for ane half cheeze	...	...	...	...	...	1s	6d
It.	for 3 dozen of dinnag for ye barks hould	...					3s	
It.	to ye waiter yt. was aboard after the takeing in of the tabacco at Lyverpooll	...	...	...	...	...	1s	6d
Itt.	to the kings searcher	...	...	...	...	...	6s	
Itt.	ffor two hundred ffourty four barrells of salt at 3s sterling per barrell	...	...	...	...	...	£36	12s
It.	to Mr thomas Johnstone ffor goods bought of him and shipped aboard by him he payeing the dutie yrof as appeirs by his bill	...	...	...	...	...	£81	14s
It.	pd. to Mr moses hughes conforme to a particular account	...	...	...	...	...	£1	2s 6d
It.	for 30 lb. of butter att 4d pr lb. & a groat ffor a pig	...	...	...	...	...	10s	4d
Itt.	for 3 small cheezes	...	...	...	...	...	3s	
Itt.	for 2 great cheezes at 2s 3d pr lb.	...	...	...	...	...	10s	6d
Itt.	for 3 dozen bottells att 2 shillings pr. dosen...	...					12s	
Itt.	for ye barrell	...	...	...	...	...	3s	
Itt.	for 4 pair of shoes	...	...	...	...	...	11s	
It.	for tounes dues of salt...	...	...	...	...	...	16s	8d
memorandum yt. the kings dues to Mr. hayes book is referred								
								£127 12 5d

Elsewhere in the archives are several sheets making up two copies of a much longer account of the voyage of the "Fortune" to Ulster in February, 1696: this is rather less interesting, as it is mostly made up of horse hire, lodgings, and the like for Homer Gillison, the active member of the partnership which sponsored the voyage. It forms a very useful document on the actual way business was done, and warrants full publication at a later date. Here, however, are a few extracts from it. First, its title:

"Ane Accompt of the Expenses particuklar and for what and wher they wer debursed upon the Accompt of that voyage to Eirland made by the ship fourteen wherof there was four Equally Concerned To witt Hodam Bridgmure Homer Gillson & John Brown."

Homer Gillison went to "Whytheavin" to "fraghte" the ship; a few lines later comes "for ane Expres from kirkcubright that gave accoumpt that the ship was arived ther from Whytheavin in order to the said voyage."

In Ulster he travelled a good deal, staying some time at "Whythous near Belfast," and, coming back one day to Belfast, paid for "A hors to Cary owr port mantell"; he was at Newry, Carlingford and Dundalk, among other places. We see him negotiating for meal and wheat, paying the harbour clerk to show him how to fill in necessary forms, and, in late February and March, we find: "paid to the whiry men for caring doune 218 Load of meall and the oats and 4 barrell of tallow from newrie key to warrance poynt which is 4 myles—£3 12 8d."

On 26th March he "Arived at Carsthorn the 26th in the afternoon and spent at the mill with drink sent aboard to the seamen, 2/-," then the ship came up to Kelton—"When the ship Lay at keltoun Thorne sent up to the mill for 12 pynts ale"—presumably Netherwood Mill, mentioned a few lines later; the Carsethorn mill is rather a mystery. While still at Kelton they sent up twice to "knockfernock" for ale.

It might seem strange that meal, wheat, and tallow should be imported to an agricultural and pastoral district; but the date must be remembered; we are in the midst of King William's Years, that time of "clean teeth and black pale faces," when for years famine stalked the land and the living were almost too weak to bury the dead because crops failed year after year.

Among a very mixed group of Burgh ledgers, minute-books, and the like transferred the other year from the Library basement to the Town Hall strong-room was a tall ledger neatly bound in brown leather: it is the record of impost and Tonnage charged by the Burgh on shipping using the port of Dumfries, and starts, obviously preceded by other volumes now lost, in June, 1750. It runs to June, 1762, and is clearly followed by other registers which have gone the same way as those before. It gives a wonderfully

clear picture of the town's shipping during those twelve years; we see a whole fleet of little ships—most range from two to twenty tons, with the majority not above sixteen tons, and only a few trans-ocean giants of from thirty to 140 tons, busily going to and fro. Whitehaven, at that time running neck to neck with Liverpool in tonnage figures, and one of the greatest ports in Britain, is far and away the most frequently mentioned. Workington makes an abrupt appearance in 1759, and thereafter figures more and more frequently. The range of home ports appearing in the register is great—Thurso, London, Caernarvon, Liverpool (well down the list), Leith, Port Glasgow, Kirkcaldy, Wells, Lancaster, Pile of Foudry (Barrow), Beaumaris, Cardigan, Carlisle, Bristol, Sarkfoot, Southwick, Colvend, Preston in Lancashire. These are only a few. Dublin, Belfast, and Cork appear frequently, but are reckoned as overseas ports, with Virginia, New England, Rotterdam, Drontheim, Christiana, Gothenburg, Malaga, Oporto, Leghorn, Guernsey, Dantzick, Cadiz, Morlaix, Dieppe, Bordeaux, and others. The number of ships taking part in the overseas trade is small, but their tonnage large. Several are over 100 tons, though several 20-tonners do take part in trade to and from Gothenburg, Rotterdam, or Guernsey.

The names of the skippers, particularly those of the home-based boats, are of interest—Mungo Wright of the *St. Michael*, Andrew Colhoun of the *Agnes*, Symon Halliday of the *Endeavour*, followed in the same vessel by John Riddick; Dougal Taylor of the *Esther*, Robert Coltart of the *John and Robert*; the Cumberland skippers, such as John Hetherington of the *Henry* of Whitehaven; and it is noticeable that almost all the skippers from Welsh ports—Jona Jones, Ellis Parry, and so on—have good Welsh names.

The names of the merchants concerned with the cargoes are equally interesting. We know that the town at that period was largely controlled by the merchant interest, but singularly little has survived concerning the mercantile life of the town. Here, however, we find Hugh Lawson & Company, William Bell, Alexander Fergusson, Robert Max-

well & Company, James Corbet, Benjamin Bell; Geo. Bell, Senior & Co.; Charles Kirkpatrick, and many others. Sometimes, for a very large shipment, several of them may combine, but usually they seem quite able to handle even 150 tons of Virginian cargo single-handed.

As for the ships' names, they are legion. The majority are regular callers, some having over ninety voyages to their credit during the twelve years, but quite a number call only once or twice. Personal names—particularly those of wives or daughters—predominate. Double names—Peggy and Nancy, Jean and Betty, John and Robert—are very common. Firm names, such as "Backhouse & Frood," turn up occasionally as the name of a ship. There is, of course, a Queensberry and a St. Michael. A Dumfries makes a brief appearance. A large ship, the Aberdeen, is Dumfries based. There is a Carlisle and a Maryport, the Royal Oak, the Adventure, the Strife, the Good Intent, the Three Sisters, the Love. But, as 204 figure in the register, they cannot all be quoted here! One confusing point is the number of different vessels of the same name. When tonnages and normal destinations are clearly different it is easy; but, though "Ship's Burthen" in the register normally is a fixed figure, there are some ships whose tonnage fluctuates from 8 to 20 tons. With such huge numbers of ships plying the British coasts it is, of course, inevitable that the same name should be frequently repeated.

The story revealed by this register is so interesting that a brief account of all the voyages, various masters and merchants relating to each ship during the twelve years has been prepared. This naturally takes up considerable space, and it has been decided to include only the letters A to F in this year's *Transactions*; the remainder will appear in the next issue.

There is, however, room to deal briefly with the general picture of trade presented by the register.

Between June 25th and September 22nd, 1750, 15 vessels came in from Whitehaven, two from Caernarvon, and one from Bristol. These carried 44½ tons of general

goods, plus 43 tons of coal, 16 tons of lime, and a mixed cargo of 16 tons coal and lime. Revenue amounted to £1 9s 5d Impost and £1 8s 1d Tonnage. In the period from June 5th to 27th September one ship left for Stranraer, one for Kirkcudbright, two for Carlisle, two for Irvine, one for Whitehaven and Annan, two for Whitehaven, two for Bristol, and one for Liverpool. These carried 90 tons of mixed goods, yielding Impost of £4 9s 5d and Tonnage of £1 17s 3d. From 4th July to 17th September two vessels arrived from Longsound (North America), one from Bergen, one from Virginia, one from Gothenburg, and one from Dublin. These carried a total of $354\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, the total tonnage of the ships themselves being 387. Impost revenue was £11 16s 3d and Tonnage £4 15s 3d. Between July 25th and September 10th one ship sailed for Rotterdam, one for Morlaix, and one for Havre de Grace. They carried $239\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods and yielded £7 19s 5d Impost. Total takings for the quarter were: Impost, £24 5s 1d and Tonnage £6 12s 6d.

The comparative figures for the October-December quarter were: One ship in from Kirkcudbright, eleven from Whitehaven, one from Liverpool, one from Conway, one from Wigtown, two from Carlisle, and one from Bristol; $109\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods, 40 tons coal; ships' burthen, 236 tons. Impost, £3 11s 1d and Tonnage £1 9s 6d. Six ships sailed for Whitehaven, and one each for Carlisle, Kirkcudbright, and Stranraer. They carried a total of 22 tons goods. Impost was 14s 8d. Two ships arrived from Bergen, one from Malaga, and one from Gothenburg. They brought $111\frac{1}{4}$ tons of goods, their own tonnage being 219. Impost was £3 14s 2d and Tonnage £1 14s 9d. One ship sailed for Havre de Grace and one for Virginia, carrying 51 tons of goods and yielding £1 14s Impost. Total for the quarter was £9 12s 11d Impost and £4 4s 3d.

In the January-March (Lady Day) quarter of 1751 eight ships arrived from Whitehaven, one from Caernarvon, one from Ayr, two from Carlisle, one from Liverpool, and one from Kirkcudbright, carrying a total of 84 tons goods,

16 tons lime, 12 tons coal. Impost was £2 16s and Tonnage £1 7s 3d. The total tonnage of the ships was 218. Two ships sailed for Stranraer, three for Whitehaven, and one for Carlisle. They carried $29\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods and yielded 19s 10d impost. One ship came from Cadiz, two from Rotterdam, two from Virginia, one from Drogheda, and one from Gottenburg. They brought in $536\frac{3}{8}$ tons goods and paid £17 17s 7d Impost and £6 19s Tonnage; total ships' tonnage was 562. One ship sailed for Dublin, carrying 20 tons goods. She paid 13s 4d Impost. Quarter's total of Impost was £22 6s 9d and £8 6s 3d Tonnage.

During Midsummer quarter (April-June), 1751, 16 voyages were made from Whitehaven, two from Carlisle, one from Bristol, five from Caernarvon, one from Kirkcudbright, two from Liverpool, and one from Stranraer. They brought $145\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods, 78 tons coal, and 12 tons lime, with one mixed cargo of 16 tons coal and lime. Impost was £4 17s 3d and Tonnage £2 6s $9\frac{1}{2}$ d. Ships' tonnage was 374. Two coasting voyages were made to Liverpool, two to Carlisle, one to Annan, and four to Whitehaven, carrying $31\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods and paying £1 1s 1d Impost and 9d Tonnage. One ship arrived from Rotterdam and one from Longsound, carrying $53\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods in 110 tons ships' tonnage. They paid £1 16s 4d Impost and £1 7s 6d Tonnage. Two voyages were made to Rotterdam, one to Drunton, one to Virginia, one to Hamburg, and one to Bergen, with $293\frac{3}{8}$ tons goods, paying £6 8s 11d Impost. Quarter's totals were £14 3s 7d Impost and £3 15s Tonnage.

During the Michaelmas quarter (June-September), 1751, seven cargoes came in from Whitehaven, one from Carlisle, two from Liverpool, one from Esdale, two from Bristol, one from Caernarvon, one from Kirkcudbright, one from London, and one from Wigtown. They comprised 123 tons goods and 48 tons coal, in 238 tons of shipping, yielding £4 2s Impost and £1 9s 9d Tonnage. Four cargoes were sent to Carlisle, two to Irvine, three to Whitehaven, and three to Annan, totalling $124\frac{1}{8}$ tons goods, on which Impost of £4 2s 9d and Tonnage of 3s was charged. Three ships went

to Drunton, one to Gottenburg, two to Riga, one to Longsound, two to Bergen, and one to Virginia, with $674\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, yielding £22 9s 10d Impost and £9 12s 6d Tonnage from a total ships' tonnage of 770 tons. One ship left for Longsound, one for Virginia, and four for Dieppe, with $195\frac{7}{8}$ tons of goods, paying £2 10s 7d Impost, making the quarter's total £37 5s 2d Impost and £11 5s 3d Tonnage.

From October to December (the Christmas quarter) 11 cargoes went to Whitehaven, one to Kirkcudbright, one to Wigtown, one to Liverpool, and one to Carlisle, with $49\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods, 62 tons coal, and one cargo of 16 tons of coal and lime. The total tonnage of the ships was 206, and £1 13s Impost and £1 5s 9d Tonnage was paid. One cargo went to Annan, one to Sarkfoot, one to Liverpool, three to Carlisle, and two to Whitehaven, with $79\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods, paying £2 13s 3d Impost and no Tonnage. One ship came from Dublin and one from Rotterdam, with a total of 24 tons goods in 24 tons of shipping, paying 16s Impost and £1 1s 6d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Virginia with $2\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, paying 1s 10d impost. Quarter's total, £5 4s 1d Impost and £2 7s 3d Tonnage.

During the January-March quarter of 1752 four sailings were made from Carlisle, three from Liverpool, three from Whitehaven, one from Ayr, and one from Poulton, with $72\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods and 34 tons of coal in 137 tons of shipping, paying £2 8s 7d Impost and 17s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage. Two sailings were made for Whitehaven, one to Stranraer, one for Liverpool and Kirkcudbright, one for Carlisle, and two to Liverpool, with 40 tons of goods, yielding £1 6s 8d Impost and no Tonnage. Two ships came from Virginia, one from Guernsey, two from Dublin, one from Rotterdam, and one from Malaga, carrying $451\frac{1}{8}$ tons goods in 470 tons of shipping, and yielding £15 0s 9d Impost and £5 10s Tonnage. One ship sailed for Drunton on March 21st, carrying $9\frac{3}{8}$ tons goods and paying 6s 3d Impost. Quarter's total, £19 2s 3d Impost and £6 7s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage.

Three cargoes came in from Carlisle during the March-June quarter of 1752, thirteen from Whitehaven, two from

Preston, five from Liverpool, one from Wigtown, one from Kirkcudbright, and one from Bristol, with 185 tons of goods, 38 tons of coal, and 28 tons of lime, in 402 tons of shipping, paying £6 3s 4d Impost and £2 10s 3d Tonnage. Five sailings were made to Whitehaven, three to Liverpool, two to Bristol, one to Wigtown, and one to Carlisle, with 48 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons of goods, paying £1 4s 2d Impost and 6d Tonnage. One ship arrived from Drunton and one from Belfast, with 76 $\frac{3}{8}$ tons goods in 120 tons of shipping, and paying £2 10s 11d Impost and £1 5s Tonnage. Two ships sailed for Virginia, one for Morlaix, one for Havre de Grace, 1 for Bergen, and one for Drunton, with 349 $\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods, of which 328 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons was carried in two of the ships. Impost of £11 13s 1d was paid; no Tonnage. Quarter's total, £21 11s 6d Impost, £3 15s 9d Tonnage.

During the June-September quarter of 1752 17 arrivals were recorded from Whitehaven, two from Caernarvon, two from Kirkcudbright, one from Liverpool, six from Carlisle, and one from Bristol, with a total of 100 $\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods, 24 tons lime, 142 tons coal, and 12 tons "coals and lime," in 390 tons of shipping, yielding £3 7s 3d Impost and £2 8s 9d Tonnage. Seven sailings were made to Carlisle, four to Whitehaven, one to Preston, two to Irvine, one to Annan, and one to the Water of Urr. Impost £3 16s 1d and Tonnage 5s 6d. One vessel came from Gothenburg, one from Virginia, and one from Drunton, with 311 $\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods in 300 tons of shipping, paying £10 7s 9d Impost and £3 15s tonnage. One ship left for Drunton, one for Dublin, and one for Leghorn, with 57 tons goods, paying £1 18s Impost and no Tonnage. Quarter's total: Impost, £19 9s 1d; Tonnage, £6 9s 3d.

In the last quarter of 1752, which ran till Jan. 5, 1753, 21 cargoes came in from Whitehaven, two from Liverpool, two from Caernarvon, and one from Carlisle, with 75 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, 153 tons of coal, in 347 tons of shipping, yielding £2 10s 6d Impost and £2 2s 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage. Five ships sailed to Whitehaven, one to Sarkfoot, one to Lancaster, one to the Water of Urr, one to Liverpool, one to Irvine,

one to Kirkcudbright, and one to Carlisle, with $95\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, paying £3 3s 6d Impost and 1s 6d Tonnage. One ship arrived from Bergen, two from Virginia, and one from Riga, with $242\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods, on which Impost of £8 1s 8d was charged. These three ships totalled 260 tons burthen.

One ship sailed for Rotterdam on 16th November with $78\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods. She paid £2 12s 4d Impost. Quarter's total, £16 8s Impost and £5 12s $7\frac{1}{2}$ d.

During Lady Day (January-April) quarter, 1753, 17 cargoes were brought in from Whitehaven, three from Liverpool, six from Carlisle, and two from Stranraer, totalling $85\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods in 208 tons of shipping, and yielding £2 17s 5d Impost and £2 3s 6d Tonnage. There were three sailings for Carlisle, three for Liverpool, two for Whitehaven, one for Annan, and one for Stranraer. These took $42\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, and yielded £1 8s 2d Impost. One ship came in from Gothenburg, one from Guernsey, one from Virginia, one from Leghorn and Malaga, one from Virginia and Maryland, and one from Dublin. These brought $448\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods in 455 tons of shipping, and yielded £14 19s 3d impost and £5 11s 3d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Dublin, carrying $13\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, Impost 9s 2d. Quarter's total: £19 14s Impost, £7 14s 9d Tonnage.

From April to the start of July eight ships came in from Whitehaven, one from Pile Foudry (Barrow), seven from Liverpool, two from Carlisle, one from Kirkcaldy and Leith, and one each from Cardigan, Wigtown and London, bringing $131\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods and 80 tons coal in 367 tons of shipping, and yielding £4 7s 2d Impost and £2 5s $10\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Stranraer, five for Whitehaven, one for London, two for Carlisle, two for Annan, three for Liverpool, one for Pile Foudry, one for Poulton, and one for Bristol, taking $67\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods. Impost £2 5s 2d, and Tonnage 1s 6d. No ships came in from "foreign parts," but one left for Virginia, two for Hamburg, and two for Rotterdam, with 429 tons goods. Impost, £14 6s. Quarter's total: £20 18s 4d Impost, £2 7s $4\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage.

The July-September quarter of 1753 saw 22 ships in from Whitehaven, one from Carlisle, two from Liverpool, one from Aberdeen, two from Cardigan, two from Bristol, and one from Caermarthen, with 183 tons goods, 112 tons coal, 39 tons lime, and 16 tons coal and lime, in 460 tons of shipping, yielding £6 2s Impost and £2 17s 6d Tonnage. There were seven sailings for Whitehaven, one each for Bristol, Carlisle, and Colvend, and two for Liverpool, carrying 43½ tons goods. Impost, £1 9s 1d; Tonnage, 3d. One ship came in from Guernsey and one from Gothenburg, with 41½ tons goods, yielding £1 7s 7d Impost and 15s Tonnage from 60 tons of shipping. Three ships left for Bordeaux and one for Rotterdam with 109 tons goods, yielding £3 12s 8d Impost. Quarter's total: £12 11s 4d Impost, £3 12s 9d Tonnage.

During the October-December quarter of 1753 there were two arrivals from Kirkcaldy, nine from Whitehaven, two from Liverpool, and two from Carlisle, bringing 98½ tons goods, 39 tons coal, and 28 tons lime in 210 tons of shipping, and yielding £3 6s 4d Impost and £1 6s 3d Tonnage. One ship left for Sarkfoot, four for Whitehaven, three for Carlisle, one for Pile Foudry, one for Irvine, and two for Liverpool, taking 47 tons goods. Impost £1 11s 8d, and Tonnage 3s. One ship came in from Gothenburg and one from Virginia, with 162½ tons goods in 190 tons of shipping, giving £5 8s 2d Impost and £2 7s 6d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Dublin with 7 tons goods; her own tonnage was 30 tons, and 4s 8d Impost was charged. Quarter's total: Impost, £10 11s; Tonnage, £4 0s 6d.

In the January-April quarter of 1754 seven ships came in from Carlisle, 10 from Whitehaven, two from Liverpool, and one each from Stranraer, Kirkcudbright, and Cardigan, bringing 106½ tons goods and 34 tons coal in 238 tons of shipping, yielding Impost of £3 11s 3d and Tonnage of £1 9s 9d. Four ships went to Whitehaven, two to Liverpool, one to Sarkfoot, three to Carlisle, and one to Stranraer with 58½ tons goods, giving £1 19s Impost and 6d Tonnage. One ship came in from Virginia, one from Riga, and one from

Guernsey with 266½ tons goods in 220 tons of shipping, yielding £8 17s 8d Impost and £2 15s Tonnage. Two ships sailed for Rotterdam with 229 tons of goods, yielding £7 12s 8d Impost. Quarter's total: £22 0s 7d Impost, £4 5s 3d Tonnage.

In the April-July quarter of 1754 21 arrivals were from Whitehaven, three from Carlisle, two from Liverpool, three from Caernarvon, and one from Bristol, with 135½ tons goods, 96 tons coal, 90 tons lime, and 16 tons "coals and lime," in 590 tons of shipping. Impost was £4 10s 5d, and Tonnage £3 13s 9d. There was one sailing to Annan, seven to Whitehaven, two to Liverpool, two to Stranraer, two to Bristol, and four to Carlisle, with 61½ tons goods, yielding £2 0s 10d Impost and 9d Tonnage. One ship came in from Rotterdam, one from Bordeaux, one from Virginia, and two from Gothenburg, with 229½ tons goods in 240 tons of shipping, yielding £7 13s 1d impost. One ship left for Bergen, one for Longsound, and one for Rotterdam, with 154½ tons goods. Impost, £5 3s 3d. Quarter's total: £19 7s 7d Impost, £6 14s 6d Tonnage. During the Michaelmas quarter, July-October, 29 ships came in from Whitehaven, four from Liverpool, one from Kirkcaldy, one from Carlisle, and 2 from Caernarvon, with 187½ tons goods, 262 tons coal, and 36 tons lime in 572 tons of shipping. Impost was £6 6s 11d, and Tonnage £2 12s. Six ships sailed for Carlisle, one for Caernarvon, one for Leith, one for Sarkfoot, six for Whitehaven, one for Irvine, and two for Liverpool, with 74½ tons goods. Impost was £2 9s 9d, and Tonnage 1s 3d. Two ships came in from Copenhagen, one from Dantzick, one from Riga, one from Rotterdam, and one from Gothenburg with 240½ tons goods in 470 tons of shipping, giving £8 0s 5d Impost and £5 17s 6d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Rotterdam with 31 tons goods. Impost, £1 0s 8d. Quarter's total: £17 17s 9d Impost, £9 12s 9d Tonnage.

From October to the beginning of January eight ships came in from Whitehaven, one from Leith and Prestonpans, and two from Liverpool, with 35½ tons goods and 60 tons coal in 158 tons of shipping. Impost was £1 3s 6d, and

Tonnage 19s 9d. Two ships left for Whitehaven and four for Carlisle with $18\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods. Impost, 12s 2d, and Tonnage 9d. One ship came in from Drunton, one from Guernsey, and one from Bilboa, with 162 tons goods in 210 tons of shipping. Impost was £5 8s, and Tonnage £2 12s 6d. One ship sailed for Cork and one for "Virginia and the Isle of May," with $18\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods. Impost was 12s 5d. Quarter's total: £7 16s 1d Impost, £3 13s Tonnage.

During the first quarter of 1755 two coasting voyages were made from Liverpool, one from Annan, one from Greenock, 11 from Whitehaven, one from Beaumaris, four from Carlisle, and two from Stranraer, with $81\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, 56 tons coal, and 12 tons lime. Impost was £2 14s 6d, and Tonnage £1 13s 9d. Tonnage of shipping was 270 tons. Six journeys were made to Whitehaven, one to Liverpool, and three to Carlisle, with $16\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods, which yielded 11s Impost. No ships came in from or sailed to "foreign parts." Quarter's total: £3 5s 6d Impost, £1 13s 9d Tonnage.

From April to early July two ships arrived from Carlisle, four from Caernarvon, 13 from Whitehaven, one from Kirkcaldy, two from Liverpool, one from Arundale, and one from Aberdeen, with 168 tons goods, 50 tons coal, and 24 tons lime in 352 tons of shipping. Impost was £5 11s 8d, and Tonnage £2 4s 3d. Four sailings were for Whitehaven, three for Carlisle, one for Southampton, two for Liverpool, one for Kirkcudbright, and one for Leith, with $171\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods. Impost, £1 7s 9d; Tonnage, 1s 9d. One ship arrived from Rotterdam and Guernsey and one from Gothenburg, with $46\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods in 50 tons of shipping. Impost was £1 11s 2d, and Tonnage 12s 6d. One ship sailed for Riga and one for Longsound with $9\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, on which Impost was 6s 2d. Quarter's total: £9 16s 9d Impost, £2 18s 6d Tonnage.

From July to September, 1755, 22 cargoes came in from Whitehaven, three from Carlisle, one from Kirkcudbright, two from Liverpool, one from Bristol, one from Caernarvon, and one from Kirkcaldy and Leith, with $56\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods and

174 tons coal in 356 tons of shipping. Impost was £1 17s 6d, and Tonnage £2 4s 6d. Seven sailings were made to Whitehaven, four to Carlisle, one to Stranraer, and one each to Annan, Glasgow, Kirkcudbright, and Liverpool, with $79\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, yielding £2 13s 2d Impost and 4s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d tonnage. One ship arrived from North Carolina, two from Gothenburg, one from Copenhagen, and one from Malaga, with $190\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods in 300 tons of shipping. Impost was £6 6s 10d, and Tonnage £3 15s. No ships left for foreign parts. Quarter's total: £10 17s 6d Impost, and £6 3s $7\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage.

In the October-December quarter of 1755 11 cargoes came in from Whitehaven, two from Liverpool, and one each from Carlisle and Lochbroom, with $61\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, 24 tons coal, and 12 tons lime, in 204 tons of shipping. Impost was £2 0s 10d and Tonnage £1 5s 6d. Two coasters left for Whitehaven, three for Liverpool, two for Lancaster, one for Carlisle, and one each for Pile Foudry, Annan, and Greenock, with $28\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods. Impost was 19s 3d, and Tonnage 7s 9d. One ship came in from Holland and Guernsey with $12\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods. Her own tonnage was 30 tons. Impost was 8s 6d, and Tonnage 7s 6d. One ship left for Rotterdam and one for Dublin. One of these sailed from Ruthwell, and so no amount was charged against her. The other carried one ton goods. Impost was 8d.

In the first quarter of 1756 13 ships came in from Whitehaven, two from Liverpool, one from Stranraer, and one from Kirkcudbright. They brought $72\frac{1}{8}$ tons of goods and four tons of coals in 233 tons of shipping. Impost was £2 8s 11d, and Tonnage £1 9s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. One ship sailed for Stranraer, one is shown "from Annan to Carsethorn," one sailed for London, one for Liverpool, two for Carlisle, and one for Annan, with $24\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods. Impost was 16s 6d, and Tonnage 3d. One ship came in from Rotterdam and Guernsey, one from Virginia, one from the Island of Jura, one from Riga, and one from Belfast, with $279\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods in $279\frac{1}{2}$ tons of shipping. Impost was £9 6s 4d, tonnage £4 5s. No ships sailed for foreign parts. Quarter's total, £12 10s 11d Impost, £5 14s $4\frac{1}{2}$ d Tonnage.

From April to early July, 1756, 18 ships came in from Whitehaven, four from Liverpool, two from Beaumaris, one from Carlisle, one from Shoreham, one from Kirkcaldy, two from Wells, one from Bristol, one from Burrowstoness (Bo'ness), and two from Caernarvon, with 268 tons goods, 84 tons coal, and 12 tons lime, in 528 tons shipping. One ship discharged at Annan, and three came in empty. Impost, £8 19s; Tonnage, £3 4s 6d. One coaster left for Glasgow, five for Carlisle, one for Lancaster, three for Whitehaven, one for Ellenfoot, one for Kirkcudbright, and one each for Leith, Liverpool, Bristol, and Irvine, with 62½ tons goods. Impost was £2 1s 9d, and Tonnage 4s 4½d. No ships came in from foreign parts, but the "Lilly" sailed for Rotterdam with 94¾ tons goods, paying £3 3s 2d impost. Quarter's total was £14 3s 11d Impost, £3 8s 10½d Tonnage.

At this point the ledger changes from quarterly to annual accounting, in a rather poorer hand and with more eccentric spelling. During 1756-57 51 cargoes came in from Whitehaven, two from Esdale, 10 from Liverpool, one from Bristol, one from Cardigan, two from Caernarvon, one from Beaumaris, two from Kirkcaldy, two from Stranraer, two from Carlisle, two from Wigtown, two from Borrowstoness, and one from Kirkcudbright, totalling 451 tons goods, 244 tons coal, and 60 tons lime, in 1158 tons of shipping. Impost was £15 4s 8d, and Tonnage £7 4s 9d. Twenty voyages were made to Whitehaven, seven to Liverpool, one to Greenock, three to Pile Foudry, three to Carlisle, two to Lancaster, four to Annan, one to Stranraer, two to Irvine, and one each to Thurso and Bristol, carrying 134½ tons goods. Impost was £4 19s 6d, and Tonnage £1 2s. One ship sailed from Annan and one from Brow, and thus had no particulars entered. One ship came in from Gothenburg and Belfast, five from Gothenburg, one from Virginia, one from Dublin, two from Belfast, and one from Guernsey, carrying 333 tons of goods in 447 tons of shipping, and paying £11 1s 4d Impost and £5 11s 9d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Virginia with 1½ tons goods, paying 1s Impost. The year ran from 5th July, 1756, to 5th July, 1757.

From July, 1757, to July, 1758, 68 cargoes came in from Whitehaven, eight from Liverpool, two from Bristol, one from Beaumaris, one from Wigtown, six from Carlisle, three from Stranraer, one from Annan, and two from Caernarvon, totalling $297\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods, 250 tons coal, and 68 tons and one cargo of unspecified weight of lime, in 1024 tons of shipping. Impost was £9 18s 6d, and Tonnage £6 9s 8d. Nine ships discharged at Annan and one at Colvend, with no particulars recorded. Twenty-four voyages were made to Whitehaven, four to Pile of Foudry, four to Carlisle, seven to Liverpool, two to Port Glasgow, three to Irvine, and one to Bristol, carrying $154\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods and paying £5 3s Impost and £1 1s 9d Tonnage. Four ships sailed from Annan, one from Colvend, and one from Southwick, and no particulars were taken of these. Two ships came in from Hampton in Virginia, two from Gothenburg, three from Dublin, one from Belfast, two from Guernsey, and one from Dantzick. Two ships discharged at Annan, but the rest brought in $297\frac{1}{2}$ tons goods in 406 tons of shipping, paying Impost of £9 18s 4d and Tonnage of £5 1s 6d. One ship sailed for Dublin and one for Cork with $10\frac{1}{2}$ tons of goods, one of the ships sailing from Annan and not being charged. The other yielded 7s Impost.

During 1758-59 there were 46 arrivals from Whitehaven, one from Carlisle, one from Pile Foudry, seven from Workington, three from Bristol, six from Liverpool, one from Wigtown, two from Caernarvon, one from an unspecified port, two from Stranraer, one from Greenock, and one from Burrowstoness, carrying 388 tons of goods, 364 tons of coal, and 105 tons of lime. Impost was £12 12s, and Tonnage £6 8s 9d. These figures would have been larger had not seven ships discharged at Annan, one at Mains, two at Colvend, and so had no figures entered against them. Apart from these, total tonnage of shipping was 1030. Thirty-nine ships left for Whitehaven, two for Carlisle, 13 for Liverpool, six for Pile Foudry, one for Irvine, one for Port Glasgow, two for Ayr, two for Kirkcudbright, two for Workington, and two for Greenock. Of these ships, 23 left from

Annan, one from Ruthwell, five from Brow, two from Colvend, one from Dornock, and one from Southwick, thus greatly reducing the "tons goods" and other entries. The remaining 36 ships, however, accounted for $121\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods and paid £4 1s 2d Impost and 15s 1d Tonnage. One ship came in from Gothenburg and Dublin, one from Belfast, and one each from Riga, Virginia, Rotterdam, and Lisbon, with $247\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods in 395 tons of shipping, paying £8 5s 2d Impost and £4 18s 9d Tonnage. One ship sailed for Cork, two for Belfast, one for Ramsey, one for Dublin, and one for "Isle of Man," carrying $26\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods and paying 17s 10d Impost, though these figures do not include two sailings from Annan, and one ship sailed empty.

From July, 1759, to July, 1760, there were 39 arrivals from Whitehaven, 13 from Workington, three from Kirkcudbright, one from Port Glasgow, two from Caernarvon, nine from Liverpool, two from Stranraer, one from Wigtown, one from Carlisle, two from Kirkcaldy, one from Campbelltown, and one from Leith, carrying $387\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, 401 tons coal, and 68 tons lime. Four ships discharged at Colvend, five at Annan, and one at Sarkfoot, and so had no figures entered. The rest amounted to 972 tons of shipping and paid £12 18s 2d Impost and £6 7s 6d Tonnage. Twelve ships sailed for Whitehaven, nine for Liverpool, one for Workington, and one each for Wigtown, Ayr, Campbelltown, and Kirkcudbright, carrying 178 tons goods and paying £5 19s 6d Impost and 1s Tonnage. One ship arrived from Virginia, two from Gothenburg, and one each from Belfast, Guernsey, and Oporto, carrying—apart from the one ship which discharged at Annan— $155\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods in 170 tons of shipping, and paying £5 4s Impost and £2 2s 6d Tonnage. Three ships sailed for Belfast, and one each for Rotterdam, Dublin, Cork, Oporto, and Virginia. Of these, four sailed from Annan and so have no figures entered. The rest accounted for $60\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods and paid £2 0s 6d Impost and 1s 4d Tonnage.

From July, 1760, to July, 1761, 18 ships came in from Whitehaven, three from Caernarvon, nine from Liverpool,

11 from Workington, two from Bristol, one from Campbelltown, and one each from Kirkcudbright, Glasgow, Irvine, and Kirkcaldy, carrying $390\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods, 212 tons coals, and 24 tons lime. Total tonnage of shipping was 703. Impost was £13 0s $2\frac{1}{2}$ d, and Tonnage £5 0s $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. Thirteen ships left for Whitehaven, one for Bristol, eight for Liverpool, three for Inverary, one for Chester, two for Carlisle, and one each for Kirkcudbright, Greenock, Irvine, and Campbelltown, carrying $373\frac{3}{4}$ tons goods and paying £12 8s $10\frac{1}{2}$ d Impost and 4s 9d Tonnage. Two ships arrived from Gothenburg, one from Virginia, two from Belfast, and one from Dublin, making 199 tons goods in 252 tons of shipping and paying £6 12s 8d impost and £3 3s Tonnage. One ship sailed for Cork, one for Rotterdam, and one for the Isle of Man with $77\frac{1}{8}$ tons goods, paying £2 11s 5d Impost and 16s 6d Tonnage.

During the year July 1761-July 1762, there were 24 arrivals from Whitehaven, one from Bristol, three from Caernarvon, 29 from Workington, seven from Liverpool, one from Esdale, two from Stranraer, and one each from Kirkcudbright, Campbelltown, Wigtown, and Carlisle, with $290\frac{5}{8}$ tons goods, 323 tons coal, and 46 tons lime. After an apparent lapse of the smaller ports in the port's area during the previous year, one ship discharged at Annan, two at Sarkfoot, and one at the Water of Urr. Impost on the rest was £9 14s 1d, and Tonnage £4 18s $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. Eleven cargoes went to Whitehaven, five to Liverpool, one to Bristol, and one each to Inverary, Workington, Greenock, Lancaster, Campbelltown, and Allonby, totalling $155\frac{1}{4}$ tons goods and paying £5 12s 10d Impost. Three ships arrived from Gothenburg, one from Drontheim, three from Dublin, one from Christiana, and one from Guernsey and Dublin, with $147\frac{7}{8}$ tons goods in 315 tons of shipping and paying £4 18s 7d Impost and £3 18s 9d Tonnage. No ships left for foreign parts.

Here, then, we have the broad statistics for the period. We see the changing proportions of the quarterly or annual total made up by trade with different ports or in coal or

lime (the figures for these are necessarily approximate, as no tonnages are given for coal and lime, and the ship's tonnage has to be taken as an approximate guide). We see the beginning and rapid growth of trade with Workington, and we notice the apparent rapid increase after 1756 in the numbers of ships dodging payment of impost by landing or taking on cargoes at Sarkfoot, Annan, Colvend, and the like.

The picture these figures and the list of shipping gives is of a busy and well-established traffic, suffering, indeed, occasional fluctuations but generally keeping a high level; sometimes a quarter which shows little traffic has clearly been one of storm, for it bears a reference like "The Betty Wrect, 29th November, 1753," and "wreckd Goods" brought in from her; or the Jenny "lost" on 25th November, 1760.

It must be emphasised that the picture the ledger presents is probably not complete, for at this period the Customs authorities were complaining that there was *more* smuggled traffic than legitimate traffic; and it is significant that references in the ledger to the Isle of Man are so extremely rare, at a time when we know there was a large smuggling traffic from that island. There is little doubt, either, that some at least of the cargo of the Virginia, Bordeaux, or Oporto ships would come quietly ashore in small boats a good few miles below Dumfries.

The picture these documents give is in many ways complementary to that given by Mr Rupert Jarvis in his excellent paper on "Cumberland Shipping in the 18th Century," in Vol. LIV. of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, published in the Autumn of 1955. The present paper had been largely completed before the writer's attention was drawn to Mr Jarvis' article, but, as he deals with the position of the Cumberland ports in relation to the other major British ports, and such matters as the social distribution shown in the partnerships which increasingly during the 18th century owned Cumberland ships—besides giving most useful general

figures of Whitehaven shipping, extracts from Customs correspondence showing the busy harbour traffic there, and notes on ships taken by privateers—the two papers are, in fact, almost exactly complementary. His paper is well worth reading by interested persons on this side of the Solway, because it provides so much information not available from our own sources.

Now follows the first part of the alphabetical list which gives the history of each ship during these years. To save space, only the first one or two entries referring to a particular ship's master are made; after that one simply refers back to the last mention of the master's name to see who has been in charge on that particular voyage. Some masters stick to one ship; others are constantly changing. All names entered without the word "master" are those of the merchants concerned with the ship's cargo. As general cargo is simply entered as "goods," it has been left out, but coal and lime are entered. "Said Master" indicates that the master is trading on his own account.

AGNES—Walter Hunter, Master.

- 11th July, 1750. From Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine & Co.
18 Tons Burthen.
- 17th July, 1750. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 1st August, 1750. From Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 17th September, 1750. From Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 9th October, 1750. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 13th November, 1750—Andrew Colhoun, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 24th December, 1750. For Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 1st February, 1751. From Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 20th February, 1751. For Whitehaven. John Davidson.
- 12th April, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.
- 27th April, 1751. For Liverpool. Ed. Corrie & Co.
- 16th May, 1751. From Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 10th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Jardine. Coals.
- 7th August, 1751. From Bristol. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 26th August, 1751. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 30th September, 1751—George Simpson, Master. For Annan.
John Wallace.
- 6th November, 1751. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 4th December, 1751. For Carlisle. James Jardine.
- 23rd March, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Jardine, Coals.

14th May, 1752. From Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
12th June, 1752. From Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co. Coals.
16th July, 1752. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
11th August, 1752. From Whitehaven. Andrew Wright. Coals.
17th August, 1752. For Carlisle. Andrew Wright.
18th September, 1752. From Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
21st October, 1752. From Whitehaven. Thomas Simpson. Coals.
21st November, 1752. From Whitehaven. Jas. Stothart. Coals.

AGNES—Wm. Boyd, Master. 30 Tons Burthen.
23rd December, 1755. From Lochbroom. Gilbert Paterson.

AGNES—Peter Smith, Mr. 2 Tons Burthen.
11th May, 1761. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
16th May, 1761. For Inverary. John Wallace.

ADVENTURE—John Kirk, Master. 8 Tons Burthen.
31st Oct., 1751. From Wigtown. Hugh Lawson & Co.
13th April, 1752. From Wigtown. John Little.
17th April, 1752. For Liverpool. John Wallace.
30th May, 1752. From Liverpool. John Wallace.
June 5th, 1752. For Whitehaven. John Wallace.
16th June, 1752. From Whitehaven. Andrew Wright. Coals.
22nd June, 1752. For Liverpool. John Ewart & Co.

ADVENTURE—William Lowden, Master. Shown as 6 and 10 Tons.
23rd May, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
28th June, 1758. John Murray, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Cowend.
7th July, 1758. Joseph Longdale, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Mains.
4th September, 1758. William Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. John Paterson. Coals.
22nd September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
13th November, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Lime.

ASSISTANCE—Jas. Miller, Master. 12 Tons Burthen.
23rd September, 1752. For Irvine. Said Master.
27th April, 1761. John Orr, Master. From Irvine. Said Master.
29th April, 1761. John Young, Master. For Irvine. Walter Scott.

AGNES & NELLY—Alexr. Cooper, Master. 18 Tons Burthen.
6th August, 1753. From Liverpool. David Bean.
14th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Lime.

ANN—John Jones, Master. 12 Tons Burthen.

3rd July, 1754. From Caernarvon. Said Master.

16th July, 1754. For Caernarvon. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

17th August, 1754. From Caernarvon. Said Master.

5th July, 1755. From Caernarvon. Ed. Maxwell.

ANN OF LIVERPOOL. John Phillips, Master. 20 Tons Burthen.

12th August, 1760. From Liverpool. Hugh Lawson.

ALLANBY—Jonathan Ashburn, Master. 2 Tons Burthen.

19th June, 1755. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

25th June, 1755. From Carlisle. Said Master.

6th December, 1759. From Carlisle. Said Master.

ABERDEEN (" of Dumfries ")—James Smith, Master. 25 Tons Burthen.

9th Nov., 1756—Samuel Donaldson, Master. From Kirkcaldy. Said Master. Annan.

1st October, 1757. James Smith, Master. From Gottenburg. Lawson Jardin & Co.

30th May, 1758. From Guernsey. Lawson Jardin & Co.

5th October, 1758. From Gottenburgh and Dublin. Hugh Lawson.

20th October, 1758. For Ayr. William Strickland.

30th December, 1758. From Belfast. Hugh Lawson.

27th June, 1759. From Lisbon. Hugh Lawson.

21st January, 1760. From Gottenburgh. Lawson Jardin & Co.

17th April, 1760. James Smith, Master. For Oporto. David Douglas. Annan.

1st July, 1760. From Oporto. Lawson Jardin & Co.

22nd October, 1760. Andrew Aitken, Master. From Gottenburgh. Hugh Lawson.

27th October, 1760. Andrew Aitken, Master. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson.

9th January, 1761. Andrew Aitken, Master. From Liverpool. Hugh Lawson,

23rd January, 1761. Andrew Aitken, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Clerk.

21st March, 1761. Andrew Aitken, Master. From Dublin. Lawson Jardin & Co.

10th July, 1761. From Gottenburgh. Lawson Jardin & Co.

25th August, 1761. Thomas Curlet, Master. From Dublin. Lawson, Jardin & Co.

ALLIE—Alexr. McAllister, Master.

13th December, 1758. For Whitehaven. Robert Johnstone. Annan.

ARGYLE—12 Tons Burthen.

- 20th December, 1760. Robert Henderson, Master. For Inverary.
John Wallace.
6th April, 1761. James Smith, Master. From Glasgow. Wallace
& McCourtie.
6th May, 1761. For the Isle of Man. John Wallace.
1st June, 1761. From Belfast. Wallace & McCourtie.
10th July, 1761. From Bristol. Wallace & McCourtie.

BARLEY CORN—2 Tons Burthen.

- 17th September, 1750. Amos Beeby, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master.
17th October, 1750. John Beeby, Master. For Whitehaven. John
Kirkpatrick.
1st June, 1751. Amos Beeby, Master. For Carlisle.
26th September, 1752. Amos Beeby, Master. From Carlisle.
Said Master.
22nd November, 1752. Amos Beeby, Master. From Whitehaven.
Andrew Robison.
5th Jan., 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
5th May, 1753. From Carlisle. Said Master.
16th April, 1756. John Beeby Master. For Carlisle. Jonathan
Thornwaite.
3rd June, 1762. John Hudson, Master. For Allonby. Mr Craik.

BETTY—16 Tons Burthen.

- 2nd July, 1750—Andrew Colquhoun, Master. From Whitehaven.
Jas. Corbett. Lime. 16 Tons Burthen.
25th July, 1750. As above. Coals.
13th August, 1750. As above. Coals and Lime.
11th September, 1750. Thomas Scot, Master. For Whitehaven
and Annan. Ed. Maxwell & Co. 18 Tons Burthen.
5th October, 1750. John Watson, Master. From Whitehaven.
Ed. Maxwell & Co.
12th November, 1750. John Watson, Master. From Whitehaven.
James Corbett. Coals.
17th December, 1750. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
21st January, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Lime.
31st January, 1751. For Whitehaven. John Wallace.
18th February, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
12th April, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Corbett by John
Ewart.
13th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Lime
and Coals.
27th June, 1751. For Whitehaven. John Grahame.
17th August, 1751. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
27th August, 1751. For Annan. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

- 8th October, 1751. John Watson, Master. From Whitehaven.
John Ewart.
- 8th November, 1751. John Watson, Master. From Whitehaven.
James Corbett.
- 11th October, 1751. For Sarkfoot. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 30th November, 1751. For Carlisle. James Corbett.
- 16th December, 1761. From Whitehaven. Maxwell & Co. by John Corbett.
- 3rd March, 1752. John Hetherington, Master. From Poulton
James Corbett.
- 7th March, 1752. John Watson, Master. From Whitehaven.
James Corbett. Coals. 16 T.B.
- 18th May, 1752. James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven.
James Corbett. Lime.
- 10th June, 1752. James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven.
- 29th June, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
- 15th July, 1752. As above.
- 27th July, 1752. As above.
- 4th August, 1752. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell.
- 13th August, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 22nd August, 1752. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Jas.
Corbett.
- 14th September, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
- 23rd Sept., 1752. For Annan. Ed. Maxwell.
- 7th October, 1752. For Sarkfoot. Geo. Bell, Junr.
- 9th December, 1752. From Whitehaven. Andrew Robison.
- 6th January, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 3rd February, 1753. For Whitehaven.
- 20th February, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 8th March, 1753. For Whitehaven. James Corbet by Ed. Maxwell.
- 2nd April, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 7th July, 1753. James Robison, Master. For Whitehaven.
James Corbett.
- 2nd August, 1753. James Robison, Master. From Whitehaven.
James Corbet. Coals and Lime.
- 11th August, 1753. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 24th August, 1753. For Whitehaven. James Corbett.
- 17th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 29th November, 1753. Finlay Brown, Master. For Liverpool.
John Corbet for Patrick Nisbet, etc. Wrecks.
- 29th November, 1753. Finlay Brown, Master. For Liverpool.
James Corbet for William Dunlope. Wrecked Goods.

BETTY—9 Tons Burthen.

- 19th March, 1753. Robert Crosbie, Master. From Stranraer.
Said Master.

BETTY—30 Tons Burthen.

3rd November, 1753. John Credy, Master. From Kirkcaldy.
John Little.

BETTY—8 Tons Burthen.

14th November, 1754. Thomas Ellwood, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

BETTY—10 Tons Burthen.

15th November, 1754. Andrew Aiken, Master. From Liverpool.
Roger Aiken.

12th December, 1754, as above. From Whitehaven.

19th April, 1757. John Sandwick, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Lime.

BETTY (Open Boat)—6 Tons Burthen.

10th November, 1756. George Irvine, Master. For Annan.
Edward Maxwell.

BETTY—20 Tons Burthen.

21st February, 1759. Andrew McGuffock, Master. From Stranraer. John Ewart.

23rd April, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. For Kirkcudbright.
Said Master.

27th April, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

27th June, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

26th August, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master.

1st December, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. From Liverpool.
Robert Smith.

14th December, 1761. Robert Goldie, Master. For Inverary
John Wallace.

BETTY.

19th September, 1759. Samuel Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. David Stewart. Colvend.

BETTY & ANN—15 Tons Burthen.

31st July, 1756. James Bell, Master. For Greenock. Said Master.

7th September, 1756. James Bell, Master. For Lancaster. Said Master.

23rd November, 1756. James Bell, Master. For Lancaster. Said Master.

4th May, 1757. For Irvine. John Strickland.

21st June, 1757. For Whitehaven. James Strickland.
 5th July, 1757. For Pile of Foudrie. John Strickland.
 17th October, 1757. For Port Glasgow. Said Master.
 13th April, 1758. For Port Glasgow. Said Master.

BETTY & JEAN—6 Tons Burthen.

25th October, 1750. John Coshry, Master. From Wigtown. Said Master.

BLOSSOME—60 Tons Burthen.

15th June, 1751. John Craig, Master. From Long-sound. John Ewart.
 26th June, 1751. John Craig, Master. For Long-sound. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

BEE—12 Tons Burthen.

14th September, 1752. Thomas Lawson, Master. From Whitehaven. John Little.
 21st February, 1759. John Pearson, Master. For Wm. Craik.
 2nd May, 1759. John Pearson, Master. For the Isle of Man. Geo. Lowther. Annan.
 17th June, 1760. John Atchison, Master. From Guernsey. William Thomson. Annan.
 19th August, 1761. John Atchison, Master. From Workington. John Johnston. Annan.

BEGINNING—15 Tons Burthen.

15th May, 1753. Evan Jones, Master. From Cardigan. Richard Dickson.
 1st April, 1754. Thomas Davis, Master. From Cardigan. James Corbet.

BLACKAMORE—10 Tons Burthen.

3rd March, 1754. John Main, Master. From Stranraer. Said Master.

BARDSEY. 14 Tons Burthen.

9th August, 1755. Henry Bragg, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 31st December, 1755. Henry Bragg, Master. For Greenock.
 16th April, 1756. For Lancaster. Said Master.
 18th May, 1757. For Irvine. Said Master.
 9th November, 1757. For Irvine. Said Master.
 28th December, 1757. For Irvine. Said Master.
 18th August, 1758. For Irvine. Said Master.

BUXTON—50 Tons Burthen.

31st May, 1756. William Cooper, Master. From Wells. Hugh Lawson.

BACKHOUSE & FOORD—18 Tons Burthen.

6th June, 1757. Daniel Auld, Master. For Pile of Foudry. Said Master.

BONAC—96 Tons Burthen.

6th August, 1759. John Wolfers, Master. For Rotterdam. Edward Maxwell, etc.

BLESSING—20 Tons Burthen.

8th September, 1760. John Herries, Master. From Bristol. Edward Maxwell.

25th September, 1760. John Herries, Master. For Chester. Joseph Dickson.

BEEBY (Open Boat)—4 Tons Burthen.

26th January, 1761.

BARBARA (of Campbeltown)—30 Tons Burthen.

18th June, 1761. Samuel Hall, Master. From Kirkcaldy. Said Master. 30 Tons Burthen.

BRECKLAND—55 Tons Burthen.

18th August, 1761. Peter Ormansig, Master. From Drontheim. Wallace and Macourty.

BROUNRIG.

9th July, 1761. Thomas Powe, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Lime. 12 Tons Burthen.

CAESAR—80 Tons Burthen.

4th July, 1750. George Johnstone, Master. From Longsound. Robert Maxwell & Co.

25th July, 1750. John Craik, Master. For Rotterdam. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

28th November, 1750. From Gottenburgh. Robert Maxwell & Co.

10th August, 1751. For Diep. James Jardine & Co.

12th November, 1751. From Rotterdam. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

21st March, 1752. For Drunton. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

30th May, 1752. From Drunton. Robert Maxwell & Co.

24th June, 1752. For Drunton. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

29th August, 1752. From Drunton. Ed. Maxwell.

16th November, 1752. Jonathan Craik, Master. For Rotterdam. Adam Smart & Co.

CHARLES—12 Tons Burthen.

- 25th August, 1750. John Hetherington, Master. From Bristol.
Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 10th September, 1750. From Whitehaven. William Bell. Coals.
- 29th April, 1751. Walter Hunter, Master. From Whitehaven.
Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 16th May, 1751. Walter Hunter, Master. From Whitehaven.
Wm. Bell. Coals.
- 25th May, 1751. From Whitehaven. Geo. Bell, Senr. Coals.
- 27th August, 1751. From Bristol. Geo. Bell, Senr. Coals.
- 27th Sept., 1751. From Liverpool. Andrew Wright.
- 11th October, 1751. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 12th December, 1751. From Liverpool. Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 18th February, 1752. From Liverpool. Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 7th April, 1752. George Messenger, Master. From Liverpool.
John Ewart.
- 11th April, 1752. Archibald Hislop, Master. From Whitehaven.
Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 18th May, 1752. Archd. Hislop, Master. From Whitehaven.
Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 26th May, 1752. For Whitehaven. Walter Riddell.
- 30th May, 1752. From Whitehaven. Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 8th June, 1752. For Bristol. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 14th August, 1752. From Bristol. Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 24th August, 1752. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 18th September, 1752. From Whitehaven. William Bell.
- 5th October, 1752. From Whitehaven.
- 27th October, 1752. Geo. Bell, Senr.
- 18th November, 1752. Said Master. Coals. From Whitehaven.
- 27th December, 1752. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 3rd February, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 19th February, 1753. John Creden, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master.
- 5th March, 1753. John Creden, Master. For Liverpool. Geo.
Bell, Senr.
- 19th April, 1753. From Liverpool. Said Master.
- 4th May, 1753. John Creden, Master. For Liverpool. Said
Master.

CHARMING BETTY—2 Tons Burthen.

- 2nd November, 1750. Joseph Halliday, Master. From Carlisle.
Chas. Kirkpatrick.
- 5th February, 1751. From Carlisle. Charles Kirkpatrick.
- 19th April, 1751. From Carlisle. Said Master.
- 19th April, 1751. For Carlisle. Jas. Jardine & Co.
- 21st December, 1751. From Carlisle. Mark McCune.
- 27th January, 1752. From Carlisle. Said Master.

- 7th March, 1752. From Carlisle. Mark McCune.
 31st March, 1752. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 15th July, 1752. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell.
 7th February, 1753. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 9th February, 1753. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 6th March, 1753. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 8th March, 1753. For Carlisle. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 10th December, 1753. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 10th January, 1754. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 28th February, 1754. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 1st March, 1754. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 26th March, 1754. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 3rd July, 1754. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 21st August, 1754. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 15th February, 1755. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 17th February, 1755. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 26th February, 1755. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 4th March, 1755. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 17th February, 1757. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 22nd December, 1757. James Halliday, Master. From Carlisle.
 Said Master.
 20th February, 1758. Joseph Halliday, Master. From Carlisle.
 Said Master.
 14th March, 1758. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 21st April, 1758. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 22nd May, 1758. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 7th July, 1758. Geo. Halliday, Master. From Carlisle. Said
 Master.
 2nd January, 1759. James Halliday, Master. From
 Said Masters.

CHARMING JEANY—60 Tons Burthen.

- 27th December, 1750. Geo. Halliday, Master. From Cadiz. Ed.
 Maxwell & Co.
 27th March, 1751. Geo. Halliday, Master. For Rotterdam.
 Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 28th June, 1751. From Drunton. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 11th February, 1752. From Malaga. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 4th January, 1754. Samuel Smith, Master. From Virginia.
 Messrs Maxwell & Co.
 7th February, 1754. Samuel Smith, Master. For Rotterdam.
 Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 28th August, 1756. From Virginia. Robert and Edward Max-
 wells.
 18th July, 1757. From Hampton in Virginia. Edw. & Robert
 Maxwell.
 31st June, 1758. From Hampton in Virginia. Robt. & Ed. Max-
 wells.

- 14th February, 1758. Ben Bell, Master. For Liverpool. Geo. Lowther. Annan.
30th July, 1759. Samuel Smith, Master. From Virginia. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
19th April, 1760. Samuel Smith, Master. For Virginia. Lawson Jardin & Co.

CHARMING MALLY—2 Tons Burthen.

- 4th February, 1753. For Liverpool. Andrew Colhoun, Master. Said Master.

CHARMING PEGGY—12 Tons Burthen.

- 3rd July, 1753. Richard Roberts, Master. From Liverpool. John Ewart.

CARLISLE—12 Tons Burthen.

- 16th April, 1752. George Messenger, Master. For Whitehaven.
29th June, 1752. From Whitehaven. John Ewart. Lime.
4th July, 1752. For Carlisle. Said Master.
28th July, 1753. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson.
7th September, 1753. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
8th October, 1753. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
3rd February, 1756. Robert Peel, Master. For Whitehaven. Geo. Lowther. Annan.
22nd March, 1756. Robert Peel, Master. From Liverpool. John Ewart.
22nd March, 1756. Robert Peel, Master. For Annan. Said Master.
31st May, 1757. George Messenger, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Brow.
4th June, 1758. George Messenger, Master. For Carlisle. Said Master. Annan.
31st July, 1758. Robert Peel, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.
22nd November, 1758. Robert Peel, Master. For Whitehaven. John Little. Annan.
21st February, 1759. George Messenger, Master. For Whitehaven. John Carlisle. Annan.
7th March, 1759. George Messenger, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. Irvine. Annan.
31st May, 1759. George Messenger, Master. For Belfast. Said Master. Annan.
21st September, 1759. George Messenger, Master. From Whitehaven. Anthony Ponsonby. Annan.

CATHARINE—2 Tons Burthen.

- 11th May, 1752. Wm. McGowan, Master. For Wigtown. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

CATHERINE—25 Tons Burthen.

9th January, 1760. Wm. McAdam, Master. From Kirkcaldy.
James Corbet.

CHRISTY—4 Tons Burthen.

14th March, 1754. Daniel MacGonagel, Master. For Stranraer.
Thomas Simson.

CUMBERLAND—12 Tons Burthen.

2nd June, 1757. Murdoch Campbell, Master. From Esdale. Said
Master.

8th June, 1757. For Thurso. Hugh Lawson.

CORNELIA—50 Tons Burthen.

3rd April, 1751. Alexander Durkie, Master. From Rotterdam.
Ed. Maxwell & Co.

23rd May, 1751. For Rotterdam. Wm. Bell & Co.

DALKEITH—30 Tons Burthen.

2nd October, 1750. John Hislop, Master. From Bergen. Geo.
Bell, Junr.

22nd January, 1751. From Whitehaven. Geo. Bell, Junr.

22nd March, 1751. From Kirkcudbright. Geo. Bell, Senr., & Co.

10th August, 1751. From Bergen. Geo. Bell, Junr., & Co.

21st September, 1751. For Diep. William Bell & Co.

8th February, 1752. John Hislop, Master. From Rotterdam.
Geo. Bell, Junr., & Co.

11th May, 1753. Walter Hunter, Master. From Kirkcaldy and
Leith. John Little.

18th May, 1753. For Annan. John Little.

7th July, 1753. James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven.
John Little.

DRAGOON—12 Tons Burthen.

25th June, 1750. Geo. Simson, Master. For Stranraer. James
Corbett.

9th July, 1750. Geo. Simson, Master. From Whitehaven.
Robert Maxwell & Co.

4th August, 1750. As above.

17th September, 1750. From Dublin. John Grahame & Co.

5th October, 1750. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

19th November, 1750. John Walker, Master. From Whitehaven.
Robert Maxwell & Co.

19th December, 1750. John Walker, Master. From Whitehaven.
Robert Maxwell & Co.

7th January, 1751. Geo. Simson, Master. From Whitehaven.
Ed. Maxwell & Co.

1st February, 1751. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 25th February, 1751. From Drogheda. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 16th March, 1751. For Stranraer. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 27th April, 1751. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 30th April, 1751. For Whitehaven. Robert Fergusson.
 16th May, 1751. George Simson, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 13th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 27th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 8th July, 1751. From Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 21st July, 1751. From Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 29th July, 1751. For Annan. George Bell, Senr.

DAVID—3 Tons Burthen.

18th October, 1752. William Blair, Master. From the Water
 of Urr. Wm. Fergusson.
 4th December, 1752. Robert Blair, Master. For Whitehaven.
 Said Master.
 28th December, 1752. Robert Blair, Master. For Whitehaven.
 Said Master. Coals.
 7th February, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 29th August, 1753. Robert Blair, Master. From Colvend. Wm.
 Fergusson. 2 Tons Burthen.
 2nd November, 1753. John Donaldson, Master. From White-
 haven. Robert Pagan. Coals. 3 Tons Burthen.

DAVID—10 Tons Burthen.

7th July, 1753. Thomas Lowden, Master. From Carlisle. Said
 Master. Coals. Shown as 12 Tons Burthen.
 18th July, 1754. John McLean, Master. From Whitehaven.
 George McNaught. Coals. Shown as 12 Tons Burthen.
 8th August, 1755. John McCline, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Robert Wright. Coals. 10 Tons Burthen.
 17th May, 1756. William Smith, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Robert Wright. Coals.
 5th April, 1757. Samuel Loudon, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Robert Wright. Coals.
 1st January, 1762. William Lowden, Master. From Liverpool.
 David Blair. From Whitehaven.
 29th January, 1762. For Workington. John McGeorge.
 27th April, 1762. Mungo Wright, Master. From Workington.
 Robert Wright. Lime.
 8th June, 1762. Charles Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Robert Wright. Lime.
 23rd June, 1762. Charles Lowden, Master. From Workington.
 Robert Wright. Coals.
 28th June, 1762. Wm. Lowden, Master. For Liverpool. John
 Corrie & Jo. Morison,

DAVID—15 Tons Burthen.

30th March, 1762. John Turner, Master. From Guernsey and Dublin. Wallace & Macourty.

DOROTHY—8 Tons Burthen.

9th August, 1751. John Kirk, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Wm. Fergusson.

DUMFRIES—20 Tons Burthen.

10th April, 1755. John Riddick, Master. For Southampton. John Wallace.

17th June, 1755. John Riddick, Master. From Arundale.

DOLPHIN—2 Tons Burthen.

22nd August, 1752. Robert Charters, Master. For Preston. Said Master.

1st February, 1758. Alexander Young, Master. From Stranraer. George Ross. Annan.

DILIGENCE—16 Tons Burthen.

4th April, 1758. John Neilson, Master. For Pile of Foudry. Said Master.

DOVE—20 Tons Burthen.

27th April, 1761. Robert Craik, Master. For Greenock. Thomas Corbet.

ENDEAVOUR—12 Tons Burthen.

9th July, 1750. Robert Evans, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

13th August, 1752. Robert Evans, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

18th May, 1754. From Carnarvon. Said Master. Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.

2nd October, 1754. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

30th April, 1755. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

28th June, 1756. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

9th May, 1757. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

3rd June, 1758. Hugh Evans, Master. From Caernarvon. Said Master.

3rd September, 1758. Hugh Evans, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

8th June, 1759. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

17th May, 1760. From Caernarvon. Said Master.

12th July, 1760. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

16th September, 1760. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

- 23rd May, 1761. From Carnarvon. Said Master.
 21st July, 1761. From Carnarvon. Said Master.
 4th September, 1761. From Carnarvon. David Mein.
 7th June, 1762. From Caernarvon. Said Master.

ENDEAVOUR—20 Tons Burthen.

- 30th July, 1750. Symon Halliday, Master. From Bergen. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 6th August, 1750. For Bristol. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 18th August, 1750. For Bristol. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 16th November, 1750. From Bristol. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 2nd September, 1751. From London. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 7th September, 1751. For Annan. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 19th October, 1751. Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 6th November, 1751. Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 12th December, 1751. From Whitehaven. John McKye.
 20th December, 1751. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 29th January, 1752. From Liverpool. John Ewart.
 2nd March, 1752. For Liverpool. Said Master.
 13th April, 1752. From Liverpool. John McKie.
 11th May, 1752. From Whitehaven. John McKie.
 5th June, 1752. From Whitehaven. John McKye.
 14th August, 1752. John Riddick, Master. From Whitehaven. John Wallace. Coals.
 26th August, 1752. For Wigtown. John Lifle.
 1st September, 1752. Adam Turner, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 6th October, 1752. John Wallace, Master. For Whitehaven. John Wallace.
 23rd October, 1752. For Liverpool. John Riddick, Master. John Wallace.
 22nd November, 1752. John Riddick, Master. From Liverpool. John Wallace.
 25th March, 1753. John Riddick, Master. From Whitehaven. John Wallace.
 9th April, 1753. For London. John Wallace.
 20th June, 1753. From London. John Wallace.
 26th July, 1753. From Whitehaven. John Wallace.
 8th August, 1753. For Bristol. John Wallace.
 18th September, 1753. From Bristol. John Wallace.
 4th October, 1753. For Bourdeaux. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 16th April, 1754. From Bourdeaux, etc. John Wallace & Co.
 20th May, 1754. For Bristol. Hugh Lawson.
 27th June, 1754. From Bristol. Wallace & McCourtie.
 8th July, 1754. For Rotterdam. Andrew Crosbie.
 2nd September, 1754. From Rotterdam. Lawson Jardine & Co.

- 18th September, 1754. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 1st October, 1754. From Whitehaven. Alex. McCourty.
- 4th December, 1754. From Guernsey. John Wallace.
- 30th January, 1755. For Whitehaven. James Jardine & Co.
- 8th February, 1755. From Whitehaven. Alexr. McCourty.
- 18th August, 1755. From Liverpool. John Wallace.
- 3rd July, 1756. Wm. Glover, Master. From Liverpool. Alexr. McCourty.
- 18th March, 1757. Wm. Glover, Master. From Stranraer. Alexr. Macourtie.
- 8th April, 1757. Wm. Glover, Master. For Liverpool. John Riddick.

ENDEAVOUR—10 Tons Burthen.

- 21st September, 1754. Thos. Duncan, Master. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.

ENDEAVOUR.

- 21st November, 1759. Jonah Ashburn, Master. From Whitehaven. Robt. Johnston. Annan.

ENDEAVOUR—18 Tons Burthen.

- 1st April, 1752. Thos. Ridding, Master. From Preston. Said Master.

ESTHER—30 Tons Burthen.

- 5th October, 1750. James Little, Master. From Bergen. John Grahame.
- 23rd October, 1750. James Sturgeon. For Kirkcudbright. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 7th January, 1751. From Rotterdam. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 14th February, 1751. For Dublin. Nicholas Dickson.
- 19th April, 1751. From Bristol. Robert Maxwell & Co.
- 15th May, 1751. From Kirkcudbright. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 27th May, 1751. For Bergen. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 9th August, 1751. From Bergen. Robert Maxwell & Co.
- 6th September, 1751. For Diep. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 28th December, 1751. From Guernsey. Wm. Carruthers & Co.
- 7th January, 1752. For Stranraer. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 27th January, 1752. Thos. Caless, Master. From Dublin. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 10th February, 1752. Thos. Caless, Master. From Dublin. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 17th February, 1752. James Little, Master. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 31st March, 1752. James Little, Master. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

- 8th April, 1752. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.
 21st April, 1752. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 1st May, 1752. For Bristol. Wm. Carruthers.
 10th June, 1752. From Bristol. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 13th November, 1752. Gyles Tyron, Master. From Bergen.
 Ed. Maxwell.
 12th May, 1753. John Craik, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Ed. Maxwell.
 19th July, 1753. Dougal Taylor, Master. For Bourdeaux.
 Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 13th April, 1754. Dougal Taylor, Master. From Rotterdam.
 Messrs Maxwells & Co.
 25th April, 1754. For Stranraer. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 11th June, 1754. From Gottenburgh. Messrs Maxwells & Co.
 29th June, 1754. For Bristol. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 10th August, 1754. From Liverpool. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 31st August, 1754. For Carlisle. Wm. Corrie.
 20th September, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 20th November, 1754. For Cork. E. Maxwell & Co.
 6th May, 1755. From Rotterdam and Guernsey. Ed. Maxwell
 & Co.
 11th August, 1755. From Gothenburg. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 12th August, 1755. For Annan to Dumfries. Ed. Maxwell.
 19th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. Edward Maxwell.
 18th October, 1755. For Rotterdam. Edward Maxwell & Co.
 26th December, 1755. From Holland. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 10th February, 1756. For London. Edward Maxwell.
 19th May, 1756. From Shoreham. Richd. Dickson.
 28th July, 1756. From Gothenburg and Belfast. Robt. & Ed.
 Maxwells.
 12th October, 1756. From Gothenburg. Robt. & Edwd. Maxwell.
 16th May, 1757. From Rotterdam and Guernsey. Edwd. Max-
 well & Co.
 6th June, 1758. John Gordon, Master. From Mallaga and
 Guernsey. Robt. & Ed. Maxwell.
 2nd July, 1758. John Gordon, Master. For Bristol. Ed. Maxwell
 & Co.
 10th August, 1758. John Gordon, Master. From Bristol. Edwd.
 Maxwell.
 21st August, 1758. For Whitehaven. Edwd. Maxwell.
 9th September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Edwd. Maxwells.
 14th October, 1758. Ed. Maxwell. 4 Tons Goods for Whitehaven
 and 3½ Tons for Cork.
 24th April, 1759. From Rotterdam. Edwd. Maxwell & Co.
 1st June, 1759. For Belfast. Edwd. Maxwell.
 7th September, 1759. From Gothenburg. Ed. Maxwell.
 4th December, 1759. For Cork. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 28th January, 1760. From Belfast. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

1st April, 1760. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 14th April, 1760. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.
 30th April, 1760. For Belfast. Ed. Maxwell.
 8th September, 1760. From Gottenburgh. Edwd. Maxwell.
 27th October, 1760. For Liverpool. James Johnstone.
 8th January, 1761. From Liverpool. Ed. Maxwell.
 17th January, 1761. For Cork. Ed. Maxwell.
 11th March, 1761. From Belfast. Ed. Maxwell.
 21st March, 1761. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.
 16th April, 1761. From Whitehaven. Edwd. Maxwell & Co.
 11th May, 1761. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.
 8th July, 1761. From Bristol. Ed. Maxwell.
 16th September, 1761. From on board the St. Johannes from
 Gothenburg, in distress. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

ELIZABETH—20 Tons Burthen.

6th September, 1754. James Irvine, Master. From Whitehaven.
 John Ewart. Coals.
 1st October, 1754. James Irving, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Andrew Wright. Coals.
 14th November, 1754. James Irving, Master. From Whitehaven.
 Wm. Bell. Coals.
 25th October, 1755. Joseph Parkin, Master. For Lancaster.
 Said Master. Shown as 16 Tons Burthen.
 7th July, 1758. Wm. Reid, Master. From Pilfoudry. Said
 Master. Annan.
 28th November, 1758. Wm. Reid, Master. For Whitehaven.
 John Little. Annan.
 14th February, 1759. Robert Jackson, Master. For Liverpool.
 Geo. Lowther. Annan.
 26th March, 1759. Geo. Atchison, Master. For Liverpool. Wm.
 Reid, Annan.
 13th August, 1759. Wm. Reid, Master. From Liverpool. John
 Little. Annan.

ELEONORA—10 Tons Burthen.

2nd December, 1761. John McCracken, Master. From Stranraer.
 John Ewart.

FRIENDSHIP—2 Tons Burthen.

10th July, 1750. John Beeby, Master. For Carlisle. Said
 Master. 2 Tons Burthen.
 14th May, 1751. For Whitehaven. Wm. Nielson.
 28th May, 1751. For Whitehaven. Wm. Nielson.
 29th January, 1752. From Carlisle. Roger Aiken.
 10th February, 1752. From Carlisle. Charles Kirkpatrick.
 19th February, 1754. Wm. Huddart, Master. From Carlisle.
 Said Master.

- 20th February, 1754. Jona Williamson, Master. For Carlisle.
Said Master.
16th April, 1756. Wm. Huddart, Master. For Carlisle.
Jonathan Thornwaite.

FRIENDSHIP—20 Tons Burthen.

- 9th May, 1758. John Wilson, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.

FAITHFULL—12 Tons Burthen.

- 22nd September, 1750. Richard Miller, Master. Whitehaven.
Wm. Craik. Coals.
27th October, 1750. John Miller, Master. From Whitehaven.
David Duncan. Coals.
27th June, 1751. John Pew, Master. For Carlisle. Said Master.
Shown as 8 Tons Burthen.
26th October, 1751. John Pew, Master. From Whitehaven.
Wm. Craik. Coals.
16th June, 1752. John Pew, Master. From Carlisle. John
Fergusson. Coals. 12 Tons Burthen.
2nd December, 1752. Richard Meller, Master. For Whitehaven.
Said Master. Shown as 1 Ton Burthen.
28th December, 1752. John Pew, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Coals. 8 Tons Burthen.
13th July, 1753. Richd. Miller, Master. From Whitehaven.
Ad. McKie. Coals. 8 Tons Burthen.
18th September, 1754. Richard Miller, Master. For Carlisle.
Said Master. 8 Tons Burthen.
27th October, 1753. John Pew, Master. From Whitehaven.
Andrew Turnbull. Coals. 8 Tons Burthen.
17th January, 1755. Richard Irving, Master. From Annan.
Wm. Bell. 8 Tons Burthen.
20th March, 1755. Richard Miller, Master. For Whitehaven.
Ed. Maxwell & Co.
16th June, 1755. Richd. Miller, Master. From Whitehaven.
Thos. Hunter. Coals. 10 Tons Burthen.
25th June, 1755. John Pew, Master. For Whitehaven. Said
Master. 8 Tons Burthen.
28th August, 1755. Richard Miller, Master. From Whitehaven.
Annan.
13 15th June, 1756. John Key, Master. From Whitehaven.
Robert Thomson. Annan.
1st August, 1757. John Key, Master. From Whitehaven. Said
Master. Annan.
3rd August, 1757. John Key, Master. For Whitehaven. Said
Master. Annan.
24th December, 1757. John Kay, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Annan.

- 3rd February, 1758. John Kay, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Annan.
3rd March, 1758. John Key, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm.
Graham.
5th August, 1758. Thos. Graham, Master. From Workington.
Geo. Lowther. Annan.
5th September, 1758. John Key, Master. From Whitehaven.
Said Master. Annan.

FELLOWSHIP—2 Tons Burthen.

- 23rd June, 1754. Wm. Costine, Master. From Carlisle. Said
Master.
18th February, 1755. Wm. Huddart, Master. From Carlisle.
Said Master.

FRIENDS GOODWILL—20 Tons Burthen.

- 28th March, 1758. Isaac Dickson, Master. From Belfast.
Lawson Jardin & Co.
8th April, 1758 Isaac Jackson, Master. Said Master. For
Whitehaven.

FREDERICK—12 Tons Burthen.

- 21st September, 1761. James Branchill, Master. From Esdale.
Said Master.

This list will be concluded in the next issue of the
Transactions.

ARTICLE 12.

Gravestones in Little Dalton Churchyard, Dumfriesshire.

By Lt.-Col. J. R. H. GREEVES, B.Sc.

The following inscriptions were copied in September, 1955. They include all that were readable; there are two or three others which are apparently face downward and would require several men with crowbars to lift. In addition to these, there may be others inside the ruins of the church which I did not discover owing to the heavy growth of nettles which filled the whole church.

(1) Upright: large capitals: skull and crossbones, etc., on back.

THIS.IS / THE.BURIAL.PL / ACE.OF.THOMAS / KER.IN.
CLOSE.IN / THE.PARISH.OF.LITL / DALTOUN.WHO.
DE / PARTED.THIS.LIFE.DEC / EMBER.THE.8.1665.OF.AGE.
60.

(2) Upright: capitals: the verse in ordinary script.

HERE.LYS / INTERED / THE.BODY.OF.IAMES.KERR / IN.
SMALHOLM.WHO / DEPARTED.THIS.LIFE / FEBRUARY.
THE.15.DAY / 1735.YEARS.AGED.75.YEARS / ERECTED.BY.
IAMES.KERR.HIS.SON /
friends.must.submit / when.time.doeth.call /
youth.hath.its.rise / and.age.its.fall /

(3) Upright: script.

Here Lys / the body of Will / iam Kerr in / Butterwhat who /
Departed this / life may 17 (or 11) / 1760 aged 64

(4) Upright: rude capitals, with skull or face and hour-glass below.

IK 1743 IC

(5) Upright, but is now lying flat: script.

Here lyes / John palmer in / knoxe who departed / this life
february 15 / 1729 aged 55 as also / Jean Ker his spouse /
Erected by John / Palmer ther son.

NOTE: The 5 of 15 is doubtful.

(6) Flat: capitals, and script.

HEAR. LYS. IOHN. PALMER. IN / VPER AMAGIL. WHO
DEPA / RTED. THIS. LIFE. THE. 15. OF / NOVEMBER. 1723. OF.
A / GE. 72. ERECTED. BY. NATH / ANIEL. PALMER. HIS. SON

Also Janet Adamson his spouse / who died 8 of (?) 1737 aged 74

NOTE: The last D in "Departed" and "Erected" and the first N in "November" and second N in "Nathaniel" are reversed. The figures 2 in 72, 4 in 74, and 8 are doubtful.

(7) Flat: capitals: the verse in script.

HERE. LYES. IN. TERD. THE. BODY / OF. WILLIAM. JOHNSTON.
MER / CHANT. WHO. LIVED. IN. LIT / TLE. DALTON. AND. DYED.
THE / 26. OF. JULY. 1720. AGE. 60

To Daltons earth

Each

A P. deed forthir hove

And Wittness of Dissenters love

ERECTED. BY. INNET. FORSYTH / HIS. RELICT. 1721

NOTE: I was unable to decipher this verse, which is written in very florid script.

(8) Upright: script.

Here lys / the body of / Gorge Johnston / in dam who / Departed
this / life april 15th / 1752 aged 52 / Also Jean Carruthers / his
spouse who died / April 2 1789 aged 7. (Broken.)

On back: Erected by / John Johnston his son

(9) Upright: capitals. On back, Bible, hourglass, skull and crossbones.

HERE / LYES. JAMES. CARRUT / HERS. SON. TO. WILLIAM /
CARRUTHERS. IN. LITLE / DALTOWN. WHO. DEP / ARTED.
THIS. LIFE. 11. OCTO / BER. 1712. OF. AGE. 40

NOTE: The 4 of 40 is reversed.

(10). Upright: script and capitals.

In / memory of / John Carruthers in Under / Almigill who
died July the 8th / 1713 aged 76 years.

On back: IN / MEMORY OF / JOHN CARRUTHERS IN
UNDER / ALMIGILL WHO DIED FEB. THE 14th / 1758 AGED
51 YEARS ALSO JANET / CARRUTHERS HIS DAUGHTER
WHO / JANUARY THE 18th 1763 AGED / 18 YEARS / ALSO
MARY. TWEEDIE HIS SPOUSE / WHO DIED NOVEMBER
THE 30th / 1788 AGED 69 YEARS

178 GRAVESTONES IN LITTLE DALTON CHURCHYARD.

(11). Upright: script.

Here Lyes / .thomas Carruthers / in Rassels who died / December
3 1748 / aged 45 / Erected by Janet Carruthers / his spouse

(12). Flat: in the church: script.

Here lyes William Carruthers / MD who died 6th May 175.
aged 55 / Also his children viz. John Luis / Philip Andrew /
Jean and Mary / Carrutherss / Erected by Magt Hay his Relict /
Anno 1764

NOTE: The date may be 173, but is more likely to be 175. owing
to the erection date; the last figure is unreadable; the
4 of 1764 is doubtful.

(13). Flat: script.

Here lyes John Laidley aged 60 /
.....Aged 29 /
Erected by T . / 1774

(14). Upright: script.

Here lys / the body of / John Kenan / in dembie who / Depated
this / life february 2th / 1762 aged / 18 years.

(15). Upright: script.

Here lies Joh. (broken) / in Dam of Dalton who died /
July 15th 1782 aged 55 yrs / Also Jean and Janet his / Daughters
who died June / 1781 in Infancy / and John his son who died /
Jan 1783 in infancy / Erected by Margaret Little / his widow.

NOTE: This is probably a Johnston: the one who erected No. 8
to the memory of George Johnston.

ARTICLE 13.

An Early Cross at Staplegorton.

By C. A. RALEGH RADFORD.

Incorporated in the modern wall of the kirkyard at Staplegorton, some 15 yards west of the gate, is a large sandstone boulder on which is a rudely incised cross. The boulder is irregular with a rounded top and sides and a tapering base; its greatest measurements are 22 ins. high by 21 across. The exposed face has been roughly smoothed to a flat surface and the top is much weathered. On the face is a cross now measuring 12 ins. high by 14 across with the arms 3 ins. wide. The outline is indicated by roughly pecked lines; those marking the end of the upper arm are lacking, possibly as the result of the weathering of this part of the

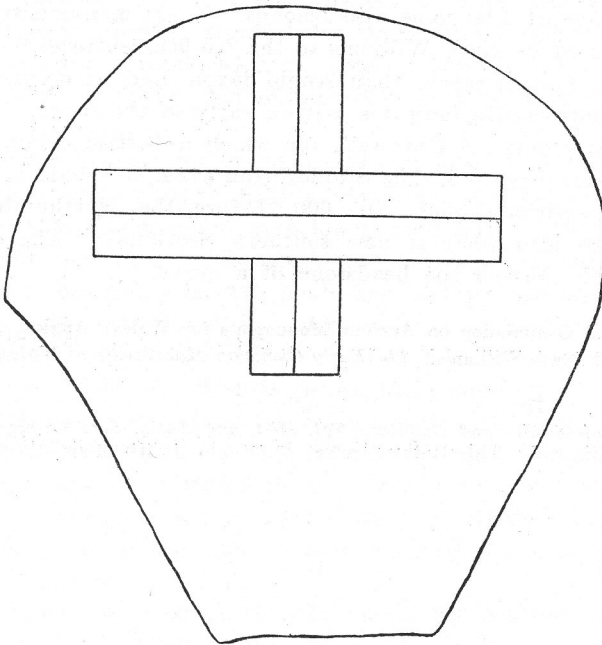


Fig. 1—THE STAPLEGORTON CROSS.

stone. The centre of each arm is marked by a further pecked line. The horizontal lines, both that in the centre and those marking the edges of the arms, are carried across the whole width of the cross, but the vertical lines are interrupted by the cross bar.

This representation is based on a wooden original, in which the two beams forming the cross were fitted together by halving the centre of each piece across the line of intersection. The influence of carpentry on the early stone crosses has long been recognised, most noticeably in the spiked foot at the base of the shaft in a number of examples.¹ The cross at Staplegorton with its evidence of a timber jointing of the model, provides an interesting confirmation. There is a badly executed representation of a similar joint on a cross at Llangorse, Brecknock.² The form of the cross at Staplegorton and its cutting on an irregular boulder suggest a comparison with Group II. of the Welsh series, to which the stone at Llangorse also belongs. These monuments are attributed by Nash Williams to the 7th-9th centuries.³ The type is British rather than Anglo-Saxon, and its occurrence in Dumfriesshire indicates a place early in the series. Like the early cross at Ruthwell, for which a British origin has also been suggested,⁴ the Staplegorton example should belong to the period about A.D. 600, before the Northumbrian advance into what is now southern Scotland. The cross probably formed the headstone of a grave.

¹ Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments for Wales: Anglesey, p.c.

² V. E. Nash Williams. *The Early Christian Monuments of Wales*, No. 59.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 17

⁴ *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Nat. Hist. and Antiq. Soc. Trans.*, III., xxviii., 160. This Ruthwell cross is now in the Dumfries Museum.

ARTICLE 14.

Subterranean Tunnels at Tinwald House.

By GEORGE BARTHOLOMEW, A.R.I.B.A.

Tinwald House with its adjoining farm steading, cottages and lodge, which are situated in the parish of Tinwald, are architecturally one of the most interesting groups of buildings in the county of Dumfries. All of the buildings appear to have been erected simultaneously towards the middle of the 18th century, and the group is dominated by Tinwald House itself, a symmetrical stone-built dwelling of two storeys with a basement. The design of the house, both internally and externally, stands comparison with the best work of this period.

About the year 1938 the attention of Mr Oswald Bell, then County Engineer, was directed to some underground passages at Tinwald House. He made a plan and took two photographs, reproduced here. But he never wrote a report on the site, and the illustrations have only recently come to light.

The floor level of the basement of the house and also the basement of Tinwald Cottages, which are situated about 40 yards to the south-east, are below ground level. The general ground level rises to the north and east of these buildings, and the basements in both house and cottages are protected, presumably from damp, by a stone-built, semi-circular, barrel vaulted tunnel 3 feet wide and 4 feet high to the crown of the vault, and the floor is paved with stone slabs. These tunnels round part of the two buildings are linked by a tunnel from Tinwald House to the cottages, and extend beyond the cottages to an indefinite distance into a field to the south-east and to the face of a bank immediately behind the south-west corner of the cottages at the point marked A on the accompanying plan.

I have twice visited the site, on the last occasion in company of Mr Murray Brown, C.S.I., O.B.E., who was armed with a camera. We established the fact that the

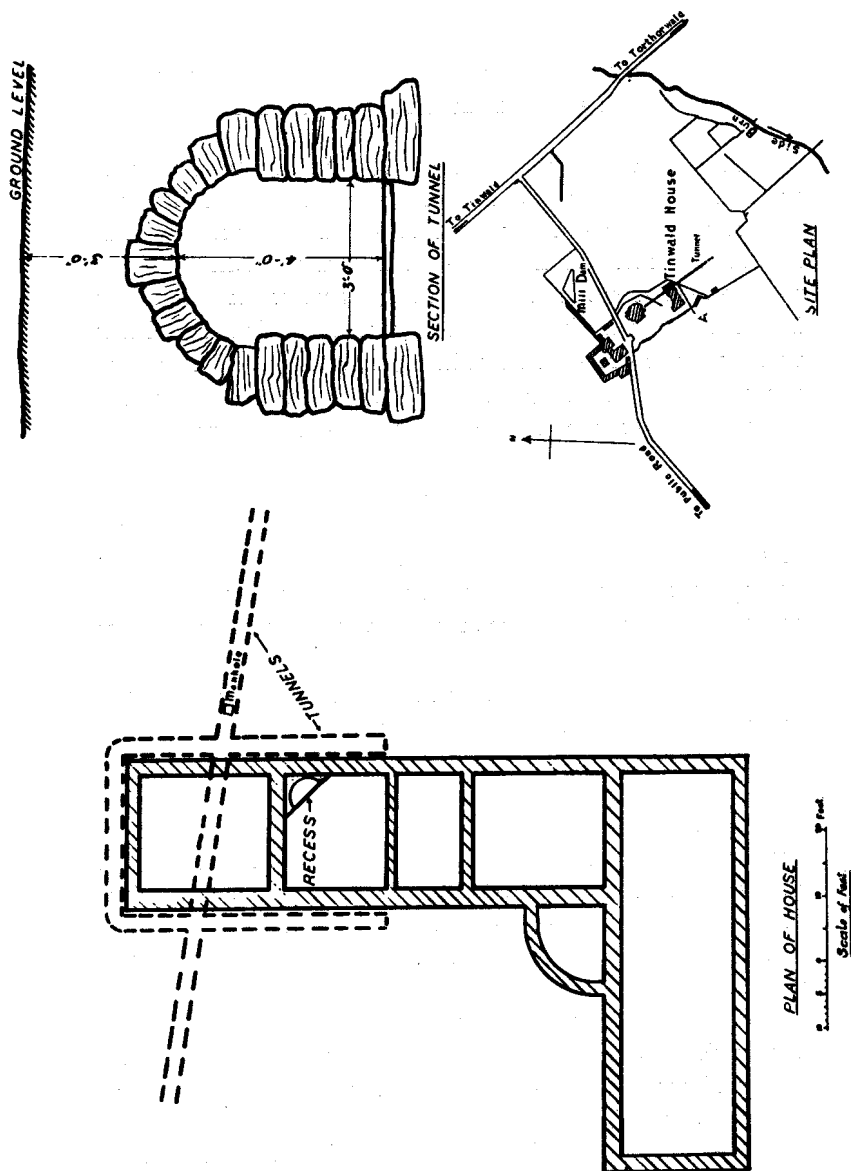


Fig. 1—TUNNELS AT TINWALD HOUSE COTTAGES.



Plate I.—VIEW DOWN THE TUNNEL AT N.-E. OF TINWALD
HOUSE COTTAGES.



Plate II.—REMAINS OF OVEN AT TINWALD HOUSE
COTTAGES.



[Photo by G. Murray Brown.]

Plate III.—HALF-CHOKED OUTFLOW FROM TUNNEL AT
POINT A. ON PLAN

The outflow was carried thence in an open ditch still tracelable.

Mansion-House had also a tunnel on north and east sides, though we were unable to establish the obvious link up with the passage that passes beneath the cottages, which would seem to have once been stabling. It would appear that the Mansion and its tunnel were laid out and built before the erection of the cottages with their separate tunnel. It should be observed that when the house was built there would have been no field drains, and the higher ground to the north and east may have been very wet; to this day the mill pond, some 75 yards north of the house, is apparently fed from springs, so some scheme of drainage was necessary seeing that the basement was built directly into the bank behind it. It may be thought that this was a most expensive scheme of drainage, one that had nothing to do with sanitation but only dealt with surface and seepage water. But it was effective, and blockage could easily be cleared with a shovel. The cost in those days was slight and the laird was wealthy. "Old Q," the disreputable third Earl of March and Queensberry (1725-1810), is the reputed builder of Tinwald House.

These tunnels, which are carefully constructed in squared partially dressed rubble, must have been relatively expensive to construct, and their precise function is a matter of some speculation. They are obviously much larger than necessary to deal with casual water coming down on to the buildings from the rising ground to the north-east. It seems unlikely that they were used as aqueducts to carry water from the mill dam, as this would have the effect of making the basements very damp. They are large enough to act as connecting passages between the basements of the house and the cottages, and, if need be, an escape exit to the fields to the south and possibly to the east, but there would seem to be no necessity for such a provision by the middle of the 18th century. As the tunnels have collapsed in places, levels could only be taken by excavation of the tunnels at suitable points, and if this work were carried out the purpose of the tunnels might become more clear. Meantime I am disposed to think that the existence of the tunnels is evidence of the

care taken in erecting these buildings to ensure that the houses would be kept dry even under severe weather conditions, and this, I feel, is supported by the fact that the construction, particularly the masonry, of the buildings has been carefully thought out, and the craftsmanship is of a high standard.

A Horizontal Water Mill Paddle from Dalswinton

**and some notes on the occurrence of this type
of mill in Scotland.**

By STUART MAXWELL, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.

Through the good offices of Mr R. C. Reid, the National Museum of Antiquities has been given an oak paddle from the wheel of a horizontal water mill, by the finder, Mr Mathew Aird. The paddle, Fig. 1—2A, 2B, and 2C, was found some years ago at Bankhead Farm, Dalswinton, Dumfriesshire, the find spot (25/937847) being about 200 yards from the present stream. It is 1 ft. 3.5 ins. long, 1.05 ins. thick, and 3.85 ins. at widest. The surface of the blade is concave, or dished, and slightly twisted. Rounded at one end, it thickens at the other into a collar 1.85 ins. thick and, on an average, 1.7 ins. broad. The paddle is 3.0 ins. broad where the collar begins, tapering beyond the collar to 1.7 ins. The tapering end is an extension of the inner side (i.e., the concave face) of the collar. A hole, 1.05 ins. x 0.85 ins., has been bored in the thickness of the blade at the collar, see 2A and the detail of the back, 2B. The other object illustrated in Fig. 1—1A, 1B, 1C comes from Shetland, and is presumably also a paddle. It will be discussed later.

The horizontal water mill is essentially a simple mechanisation of the quern for grinding grain, using water from a small stream as motive power in place of the human arm. It is so-called because the wheel which drives the mill-stones turns in the same horizontal plane as they do, and is not set vertically as is the case with the more complex water mills still in use. The wheel consists of a number of wooden paddles, projecting like spokes from a vertical shaft. Water from a stream is directed through a trough against the paddles, thus turning the shaft which causes the upper mill

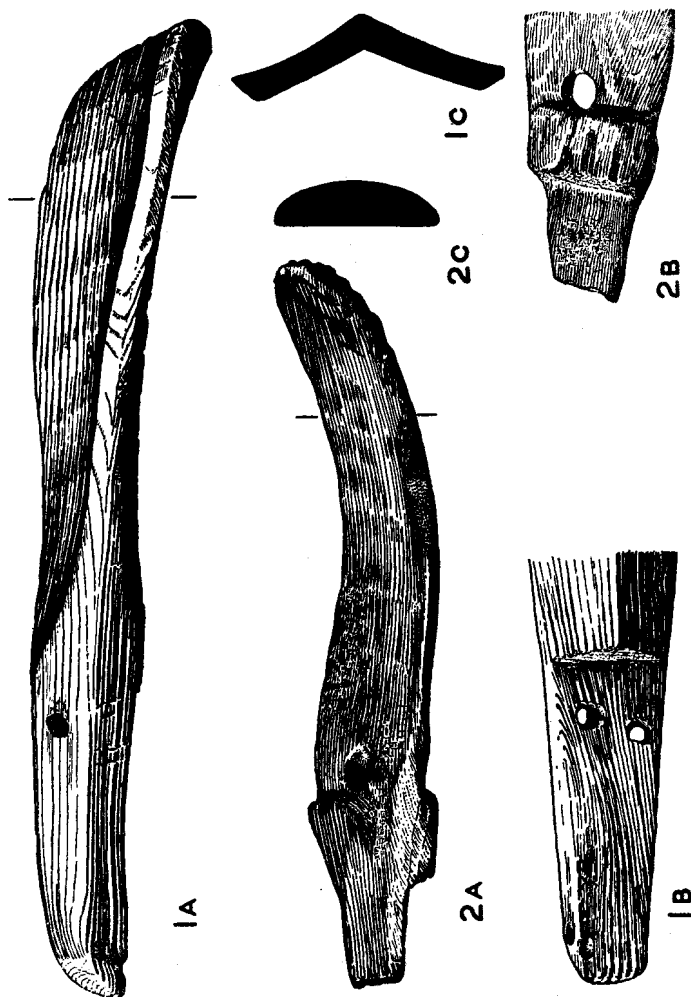


Fig. 1—THE DALSWINTON MILL PADDLE.

1A, 1B, and 1C—Shetland. 2A, 2B, and 2C—Dalswinton.

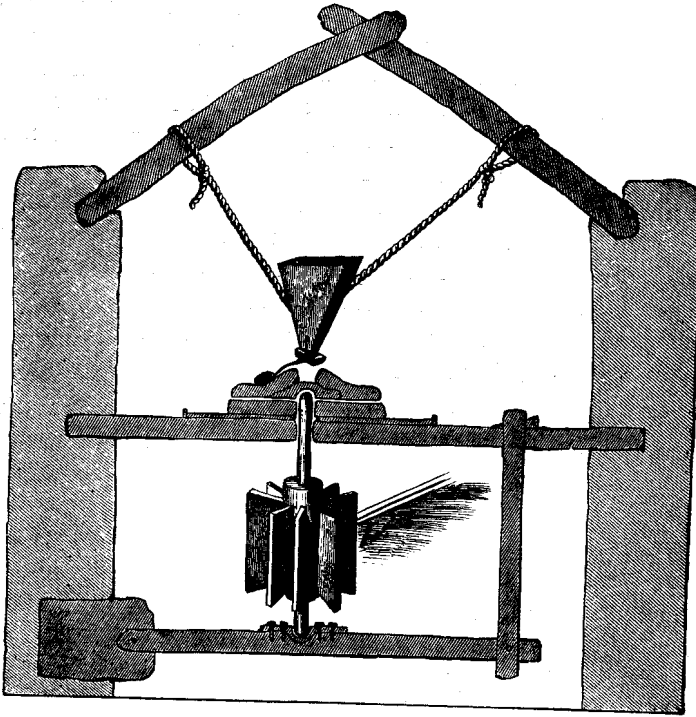


Fig 2—A SHETLAND HORIZONTAL MILL (GOUDIE).

stone to revolve. The illustration, Fig. 2, will explain the mechanism; the reader is referred for details to two papers, "*On the Horizontal Water Mills of Shetland*," by Gilbert Goudie (from which the illustration is taken), and "*The Horizontal Water Mill at Dounby, on the Mainland of Orkney*," by Stewart H. Cruden, both in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.¹ The Dounby mill is preserved as an ancient monument under the charge of the Ministry of Works.

The horizontal mill was in use, with relatively minor differences, from the Middle East to Spain, Ireland, Scotland, and the Orkneys and Shetlands, and in Scandinavia. It lasted until the second half of last century in most

¹ Vols. XX. and LXXXI.

of these countries, but with the notable exception of Shetland it vanished very quickly in the north. How early this type of mill came to Scotland is not known, and it is impossible to estimate the age of the Dalswinton paddle. At Bolle in Denmark what is probably a horizontal mill dating to the Early Iron Age (*circa* 1st century A.D.) has been excavated.² Mills are mentioned in Irish manuscripts of the 7th century, and in their *Senchus Mor*, a collection of laws some of which may go back to the 6th century, the eight parts of a mill are enumerated in such a way that modern writers on the subject are satisfied that horizontal mills are under discussion.

It must be remembered in reading this paper that the hand quern was used alongside the horizontal mill, indeed the stones of the mill are little bigger than those of the quern. This mill was used in peasant communities where each man ground sufficient meal for his own family, and there was no place for a professional miller. The mill in West European feudal societies was a vertical mill, with stones capable of doing much more work and operated by a specialist. It was part of the system that the tenants of a lord were thirled to his mill, and were not allowed a hand quern, far less a small mill of their own, for that would have deprived their lord of his mill dues (*multures*). To quote only one example from many, number xxii. of the *Statuta Gilde*,³ "Ordinance anent hand mills," begins as follows: "We ordain that no one shall presume to grind wheat, mixed grain or rye, at hand mills, unless compelled by great storm or scarcity of mills; and if in such case any one shall grind at hand mills, he shall give the thirteenth measure for *multure*." And as late as the mid 18th century there is said to have been a raid on unauthorised querns in private hands in South Uist.⁴

² Axel Steensberg, "*Arkæologiske Landsbyundersøgelser I.*," English summary, pp. 294-8.

³ "*Ancient Laws and Customs of the Burghs of Scotland*, Vol. I., A.D. 1124-1424" (Scottish Burgh Records Society, 1868).

⁴ Rev. A. and Rev. A. Macdonald, "*The Clan Donald*," Vol. III., p. 130 (Inverness, 1904).

The classic paper on the subject so far as Scottish, and in particular Shetland, mills are concerned, is that of Goudie, already quoted. E. Cecil Curwen speculated on the origin and distribution of the type in *Antiquity*, Vol. XVIII., in 1944. Mr A. D. Lucas, Director of the National Museum of Ireland, has brought the discussion up to date, with particular reference to a spate of discoveries in Ireland, in two papers in the *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, *The Horizontal Mill in Ireland* (Vol. LXXXIII., 1953) and *A Horizontal Mill at Ballykilleen, Co. Offaly* (Vol. LXXXV., 1955). It was in fact an illustration in Mr Lucas's first paper that enabled us in the National Museum to identify the Dalswinton paddle. I am much indebted to him for helpful discussion and for his comments on photographs of the Dalswinton and Shetland paddles. He has excavated other mill sites since these papers were published, and the report of an important excavation by Professor O'Kelly of Cork is expected soon. It is interesting to note that, whereas Goudie described what he called "a reality of common life in the islands [Shetlands]," less than seventy years later Lucas is excavating mills using the techniques perfected by the prehistorian. Would that there were more Goudies describing other fast-vanishing features of rural life!

The distribution of the horizontal mill is discussed in the papers quoted, and their origin in the Middle East and subsequent introduction to Ireland, probably from Spain, and thence to Scotland, Norway and Sweden, has been generally agreed on. The Danish discoveries, however, involve, as Lucas says, "a revision of previous theories about the spread and chronology of the horizontal mill which would now appear to have reached northern Europe at this early date [1st century A.D.] by an eastern route."⁵ In other words, we don't know which way round the circle the mill went. The complete lack of evidence on the subject from England is also a handicap.

Scotland, however, seems to have a position of import-

⁵ J.R.S.A.I., LXXXVIII., p. 112.

ance as the meeting place of two types of paddle. To quote Lucas again:⁶ "One of the most interesting features of the Irish horizontal mill has been pointed out by Curwen, and is that in all the examples in which we have any evidence of the nature of the wheels, the paddles are hollow and dished. . . . This is also the Mediterranean type of wheel, being vouched for in Spain, Mounts Lebanon and Carmel, on the Dardanelles and Salonika. On the other hand, the Scottish and Scandinavian mills lack the refinement of these hollow paddles, and are provided instead with simple flat ones, upright or oblique." The Dalswinton paddle proves, however, that this refinement did exist in Scotland. Lucas has commented in correspondence on its likeness to the paddles of the Ballykilleen mill.

A paddle of the dished type was to be expected at a point where cultural influences from Ireland had easy access, but the existence of dished paddles in Sutherland is mentioned by Goudie.⁷ The mill at Kirtomy, near Swordly in the parish of Farr, was described to him by Alexander Mackay, who also contributed an interesting account of the mill, which was working in his youth, to the August number of the *Celtic Magazine* in 1886. In that account Mackay says that the wheel had sixteen "wings" or paddles (called "feathers" in Shetland), each about 2½ ft. long, 9 ins. broad, and 1¼ ins. thick, "concave to enable the water to have more power." Goudie comments: "In Shetland the feathers are much shorter, about 13 to 15 ins. as a rule, and they are usually 8 to 12 in number . . . and they are never concave." Goudie also, in quoting John Macculloch's "*A Description of the Western Isles of Scotland*" (1819, Vol. II., p. 30 and n.) as evidence for horizontal mills in the Outer Hebrides, gives another reference to dished paddles in Scotland—"Sixteen or eighteen rude sticks, scooped at the outer ends like a spoon, are driven horizontally into it [the vertical shaft], their flat sides being vertically placed to catch the stream directed against them."⁸

⁶ J.R.S.A.I., LXXXV., pp. 33-4.

⁷ Op. cit., pp. 282-4.

⁸ Goudie, op. cit., p. 284.

The contradictions in that sentence require comment, but examination of the source of the quotation reveals something more interesting. It comes from a footnote on Macculloch's remarks on St. Kilda, and is occasioned by his noticing that, although suitable streams are available, only hand querns are used—"the establishment of one [a mill] would supersede the use of the quern." In Macculloch's later work, *The Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland* (1824, Vol. III., p. 188) he repeats that St. Kilda was the only place where he saw the quern used, and incorporates his former footnote into the text, changing it significantly to read: "A mill might easily be erected, as in Shetland, on any of the streams; nor could the expense be an obstacle, as the horizontal water mill of the Highlands does not cost many shillings." He continues, after other variations from the previous text: "Into it [the shaft] are driven the floats, ranging from six or eight to eighteen in number, a foot or two long, and either flat or scooped out like spoons, to catch the stream as it runs past them"; the former contradictions have been removed. Macculloch cannot be called a reliable observer (a book published in 1825 gives detailed refutations of his tall tales about the Highlanders), but he knew what a horizontal water mill was and distinguished between flat and dished paddles in a way that can be used as evidence for their presence in the Highlands of Scotland.

If there were no mills on St. Kilda, they were common on Lewis. Curwen says that one village may possess four or five at short intervals along the bank of the local stream. One, at Shawbost, was sufficiently well preserved to be easily restorable in 1937.⁹

The dished paddle would seem to be restricted to the Scottish mainland, but the object illustrated alongside the Dalswinton one in Fig. 1—1A, 1B, and 1C further complicates the question. It was found near Gutcher on the island of Yell, Shetland (N 41/547989), by Mr A. Inkster, who has generously presented it to the National Museum. He

⁹ E. C. Curwen, "*The Hebrides: a cultural backwater*," in *Antiquity* XII., 1938, p. 284.

uncovered it while cutting peat, "on the bottom of a peat bank about seven feet from the surface and about 100 yards from the sea-shore, and not near a burn where a water mill could have been." One foot 9.3 ins. long and 6.2 ins. across the blade, which is leaf-shaped in plan and V-shaped in cross section, it is longer than the normal Shetland paddle but not so broad. It is not so long, however, as the "about 2½ feet" wings of the Kirtomy mill (allowance must be made for Mr Mackay's memory), and its resemblance at the "handle" end is so close to the Dalswinton paddle that it is difficult not to conclude that it, too, is a mill paddle of hitherto unknown design. The holes in the two handles are no doubt connected with the fastening of the paddles to the shaft. The V-shape would probably fulfil the function of holding water and allowing it to run from the other side even more effectively than the other. Again, we cannot estimate its age, but surely its fine workmanship, no less than the depth at which it was found, proclaims that it belongs to an age earlier than any of the mills known to Goudie or the writers he quotes, most of whom stress the crude simplicity of the Shetland mill.

Both Curwen and Lucas quote Bennett and Elton's *History of Corn Milling* (1899) as authority for the presence of some fifty horizontal mills in and around Hawick, a most important extension of their distribution in Scotland. That work in turn quotes an article by J. Jardine in the *Transactions of the Hawick Archæological Society*,¹⁰ which was not printed until 1909, although the paper was delivered in 1896. It can, however, be dismissed as definite proof of horizontal mills in the Borders, for the author merely lists the old mills in the district and states categorically that these were horizontal mills. He wrote ten years after Goudie had made the Shetland mills known, and only four years after the 1892 Catalogue of the National Museum, which mentions horizontal mills and socket stones from them. Jardine knew his local museum, and notes that there were in it large quern stones and socket stones which, he alleges, came from horizontal mills.

¹⁰ "Weensland: Past and Present."

He may be correct, but this raises the further question of the size of querns and mill stones, and the presence (or absence) of pivot and socket stones. If all the flat quern stones of known location in the museums of Scotland were measured, it might be possible to say that certain of them were too big for hand querns and probably came from horizontal mills. The writer has not attempted such an investigation for this paper! A survey of pivot and socket stones would also be useful, for they may prove the presence of horizontal mills.

The lower end of the vertical shaft below the wheel paddles must revolve in some sort of socket in the stream bed. Goudie (*op. cit.*, pp. 274-5) says the Shetland mill had an iron spindle which passed through the wooden *tirl* (into which the feathers of the wheel were fixed), and that the spindle revolved on an iron plate (the *ground-sile* or *ground-keel*) fastened to the *sole-tree*, the wooden beam which lay horizontally on, or nearly on, the stream bed. Fig. 2 shows the iron plate clearly. Most of the early Shetland accounts mention this iron plate as the only material which has to be purchased in the making of a mill. Sir Arthur Mitchell,¹¹ also quoted by Goudie, says: "The lower end of the spindle, which is generally shod with iron, turns usually in a stone socket, but sometimes in a socket of iron." In the account of the mill at Kirtomy, Mackay says that there was a small hole in the centre of the beam "into which the pivot of the 'bodach' [Goudie's *tirl*] worked," from which the inference is that there was neither iron plate nor socket stone. Lucas, in *The Horizontal Mill in Ireland* (p. 1), describes the lower end of the shaft as being "shod with iron or, perhaps, by having a nodule of hard stone driven into it. This stone or metal gudgeon rests in a hollow in a piece of stone or iron let into a wooden beam." Later in the same paper (pp. 14-15) he describes and illustrates a socket stone from Co. Donegal, compares it with another from Co. Mayo published elsewhere, and suggests that it

¹¹ "The Past in the Present" (1880).

came from a horizontal mill. From correspondence with Mr Lucas, I know that he would not now place too much reliance on this explanation. I must add that he calls the stone with a hollow in it, the one in which the pivot revolves, the pivot stone; I have retained the name socket stone for this, as was done by the compiler of the National Museum Catalogue in 1892.

The introduction to the AW section of that catalogue (p. 68) says: "The implements . . . are principally adaptations of naturally shaped water-rolled pebbles. They belong to recent times. The socket stones are of two varieties. The larger stones (like AW 4) have usually single sockets, worn by the revolutions of the pivot stone (AW 25) inserted in the heel of a field gate. The smaller-sized have generally a cluster of socket holes made by the revolution of the iron spindle of an old-fashioned meal or barley mill. The stone was embedded in a piece of wood, and turned or shifted successively to the positions of the several holes as the one last in use became too deeply worn. The pivot or spindle stones were simply oblong pebbles of convenient shape, inserted in the heel of a wooden gate, and inverted when the lower end became too much worn." Sir Arthur Mitchell discussed socket and pivot stones from gates and mills in a paper which touches on the types of hole to be expected from the action of different pivots.¹²

The result of all this is that, although many of the socket stones in the National Museum (some fifty) closely resemble those illustrated by Lucas, we can hardly claim that where a socket stone was found there was a horizontal mill. It may be, however, that as more becomes known about the Irish mills, which seem to be turning up with increasing frequency, such stones in our museum collections will repay study. I regret I have been unable to examine the stones in Hawick Museum. Mr A. E. Truckell informs me that there are no stones of this description in Dumfries Burgh Museum.

¹² Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., X., 633-7.

A further complication, which may or may not have a bearing on the Scottish material, is that in the Scilly Isles the cottage quern (i.e., a quern on a table, similar to that from North Yell, Shetland, illustrated by Mitchell in *The Past in the Present*, page 34, and now in the National Museum) has a spindle which runs from the rind of the upper stone through the lower stone and the table on which it stands, and revolves in a socket stone which rests on a cross bar under the table. For this information I am indebted to Mr Charles Thomas, who has very kindly allowed me to read an unpublished paper. This is not the place to discuss the many and interesting questions that Mr Thomas's paper raises, it is mentioned only because here we have another possible use for socket stones, and one not previously considered in Scotland. There was no such device on the North Yell quern,; its spindle rested on a narrow board below the quern. By varying the height of this board, as explained by Mitchell, the upper quern stone can be raised or lowered, thus varying the fineness of the meal, as is done in the horizontal water mill.

To return to the question of the distribution of the horizontal mill in Scotland, one of the socket stones in the National Museum is marked " ' Bush ' in which axle of water wheel at Mill of Botary revolved about 50 years ago." The stone, AW 42, was purchased in 1888, so we may take this as evidence, of a kind, that there was a horizontal mill in Banffshire in the 1830's. Finally, Mitchell, in the paper already quoted, page 635, says: " There is in the Nairn Museum a stone socket of quartzose, sunk into a log of oak, in which an iron spindle is known to have revolved. It formed a part of the old Meal Mill at Geddes, and was found there, and placed in the Museum by Dr. Grigor. He tells me that the cup is round and smooth, and without any pointed elevation or depression at its base. This stone was in actual use as the socket of a spindle thirty years ago, and it was then a quarter of a century old, if not older." Here is evidence for a horizontal mill in Nairn, *circa* 1820,

Summary.

The Dalswinton paddle, along with the other evidence cited, proves that the horizontal water mill with dished paddles existed on the mainland of Scotland; in fact there is no evidence to prove that the Shetland or Scandinavian flat paddle type existed on the mainland. It would seem also that the Gutcher paddle proves that the dished paddle wheel was known, probably at an early date, in Shetland.

The distribution of horizontal mills in Scotland may be listed as follows:

Islands—Shetland (Goudie and others).

Orkney (Goudie, Cruden, and others).

Lewis (Goudie and Curwen).

Mull (Goudie, p. 285).

Mainland—Caithness (Goudie, p. 282).

Sutherland (Goudie and Mackay).

Banffshire (socket stone AW 42 in N.M.A.S.).

Nairn (Mitchell).

Dumfries (Dalswinton paddle).

The evidence for such mills in the Hawick district must be considered doubtful. There are socket stones, some of which may have been used in horizontal mills, from Invernessshire, Perthshire, Argyllshire, Angus, Aberdeenshire, Stirlingshire, Wigtownshire, and Kirkcudbrightshire.

The wood of the paddles has been kindly identified by Mr John Anthony, M.C., M.A., B.Sc., of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh. The Dalswinton paddle is of oak (*quercus*) and the Gutcher paddle of spruce (*pacea*). There is an interesting article in the *Archæological News Letter* (June/July, 1952) on the sources of spruce in Shetland in early times, by Mr Angus Graham.

NOTE.—The Dalswinton and Gutcher paddles are being published, briefly, in Volume LXXXVIII. of the *Proceedings of the Society or Antiquaries of Scotland*. I am indebted to the Society for permission to use a block from this volume and also one from Volume XX. I am indebted to Mr John Brown of the National Museum staff for drawing the two paddles.

ARTICLE 16.

Addenda Antiquaria.**A Mowbray Service, c. 1365.**

By R. C. REID.

On the principle that every 14th century Scottish document should be published, the following inquisition relating to the Mowbray family is presented here. It comes from the Yule Collection now in the Register House. That Collection, then in the hands of Mr T. Yule, W.S., was examined by the late Sir Philip Hamilton-Grierson, who published many local documents from it.¹ He must have missed this Service, or else it was acquired by Mr Yule at a later date.

The late Mr Cameron Smith made a careful and detailed study of this Mowbray family,² but he omits the Philip, son of Sir Philip de Mowbray of this record. Indeed, this seems the only reference to the younger Philip that has been found, and the reference is disturbing. Sir Philip de Mowbray was killed at Dundalk in 1318. He had married Eva, daughter of Sir Ingelram de Umfrayville. She was lady of Redcastle in Forfar, an Umfrayville estate, and from the Baliols she had inherited the lordship of Vimieu in France.³ The spouses had one recorded son and three daughters. To these must now be added another son, Philip.

The eldest son, Sir John de Mowbray, lord of Vimieu, supported Edward Baliol as King, and was slain at Annan when Baliol escaped over the Border on 16th December, 1332. His lands in Scotland were forfeited, though it was not till 1342 that the Crown granted them to Sir William Douglas.⁴ It is not clear what these lands were, but it is now known that they included lands in Borg and a moiety of Preston in Kirkbean, for by 1367 Mary Douglas, daughter and heir of Sir William Douglas, lord of Liddesdale, was dead, and her cousin, Sir James Douglas, lord of Dalkeith, who already was possessed of Buittle, was served as her heir in those lands.⁵ If Sir Philip de Mowbray had held the whole of the barony of Preston, there is still an unforfeited moiety unaccounted for. It must have fallen to his other son, Philip.

¹ D. and G. *Trans.*, V., 187.

² D. and G. *Trans.*, XI., 48-63.

³ D. and G. *Trans.*, XXI., 24.

⁴ Reg. Hon. de Morton, II., 45.

⁵ Reg. Hon. de Morton, II., 64.

The second son of Sir Philip is the newly-found Philip of this Service. His father died in 1318, but Philip, his son, was not served as heir till nigh 40 years later. This delay is unaccountable. It seems to have worried the Assize, who stated that the lands were in the hands of the Crown "through defect of execution," i.e., for lack of formal infeftment. It may be suggested here that when his brother, Sir John, was slain and forfeited in 1333, Philip departed to France, where he would be heir to Vimieu, and that he only returned c. 1365 when his three sisters resigned the still unforfeited part of the Scottish estates to a stranger, and when, c. 1360, one of the sisters, Philippa de Mowbray, ancestress of the Mowbrays of Innerkeithing and Barnboul, must have acquired her sisters' portions and resigned the lands to the Crown, who granted half Preston to Thomas Harkars.⁶ The sisters do not seem to have disclosed the existence of their brother, Philip. The Assize was obviously in difficulties, for they declared that Preston was in the hands of the Earl of Douglas "for reasons unknown to the Assize." On the other hand, Garwald, Dalfibble, Knok, and Achynskeach are stated to be held in chief of the lord of the barony of Kirk-michael. The Lindsay family seem to have been lords of Kirk-michael.

As for Borg (Worgis in its earlier form), it had been forfeited at Sir John Mowbray's death in 1332, for there is an entry in the Inventory of Missing Rolls as follows:

c. 1342. Charter to Fergus McDowell of the lands of Borgis which John Mowbray forfeited.⁷

Fergus McDowell had made his peace with the Douglasses and held the Constabulary of Kirkcudbright.⁸ To Fergus succeeded Dougall McDowell, perhaps a son, who, c. 1357, was given a Crown Charter of the lands of Evinham (Twyndham) and of Worgis.⁹ Borg must have been absorbed by the Douglasses, for it became the territorial designation of a junior branch of that great family.¹⁰ It seems equally clear that Garwald and Dalfibble were in the hands of Sir William Douglas of Liddesdale.¹¹

So it looks as though this belated Service of Philip de Mowbray, who must at the date have been well on in years, was merely a legal preliminary to an effort to get back some of his father's estates for any issue that he may have had. He must

⁶ R.M.S., 1306/1424, app. II., 1349.

⁷ R.M.S., 1306/1424, app. II., 835.

⁸ *Ibid.*, app. II., 1007.

⁹ *Ibid.*, app. II., 1147 and 1193.

¹⁰ Adams, *Douglas of Morton*, p. 96.

¹¹ Reg. Hon. de Morton, II.

have failed in his effort, or perhaps decided not to pursue it. But there is no record.

[pre 1365] May 2—Inquest held by Hugo de Eglinton Kt. Justiciar of the King. At Dumfries.

Assize comprised of—Thomas de Kirkpatrick, William Fraser, Phillip de Lyndesay, William de Echlys, William de Gordoun, Gilbert son of Lachlan, Gillespyk McMenacht, Cuthbert McGilkenyn, John son of Dom. Mathew, Henry the clerk, John de Dorand, John McBrenyn, Reginald McBrinyn, John de Comstoun, John de Rerrayk, Alan de Alaynstoun, Robert de Mortoun & William clerk of Duncoll—who on oath declare that Sir Phillip de Mowbray father of Phillip de Mowbray died vest and seased in the fee of the lands of Garvalde, Dalfobyl, Knok and Achynskeach, in the barony of Kirkmichael at faith & peace of King Robert; & declare that the said Phillip is lawful & nearest heir of his said deceast father of the aforesaid lands & is of lawful age; and their value in time of peace is £40 and at present 43/4d, held in chief of the lord of the said barony by source unknown to the assize, & now in the hands of the King through defect of execution (formal infeftment); That Sir Phillip died vest in the barony of Prestoun in Galloway & also in the land of Borg in Galloway but John de Mowbray son & heir of the said deceased [Sir] Phillip, after the death of his father, was vest & seased in the said land of Borg and forfeited the same & that the land fell into the hands of the King by escheat & the Crown afterwards gave the land of Borg to Dougall McDowyell in heritage in free barony. They also declare that the said Phillip is lawful & nearest [heir] of his said father in the said barony of Preston but not in Borg by reason of forfeiture of the said John his brother, and that the land of Preston is valued in time of peace at 80 merks & now at 40 merks & is now in the hands of the Earl of Douglas for reason unknown to the assize & that from the time of the death of Sir William de Douglas.

fragments of 2 jury seals appended.

Ex Yule Collection at Register House.

Archæological Finds, 1955.

By A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A.Scot.

In May, 1955, a mechanical pipeline excavator ran down the centre of a line of 13 "oriented long cists" at Terally, on the east coast of the Mull of Galloway. These lay on a broad platform formed by the raised beach and running north from

Terally Mote, which itself sits on the beach. The line of graves began at the Standing Stone of Terally and ran towards the Mote, the cists being carefully made of Port Logan slate and shaped like a modern coffin; the heads were oriented east, towards the present shore a few yards away. There is no soil in the ordinary sense below the top few inches, and the cists lay in coarse pebbly shingle. The only finds, apart from the slate slabs of the cists, were the skeletal remains—some skulls, some long bones, and a few smaller fragments: these were promptly transmitted, via the police, to the Department of Anatomy of Glasgow University. The reporting of the find and the saving of the material was due to the interest of the local people, notably Mr Wyllie of Drummorie Schoolhouse. Mr Buchan Hepburn, the proprietor, also took much interest in the finds. Mr R. Livens of the Hunterian Museum hopes to conduct an excavation at the site at Easter, 1956.

In the Autumn of 1955 Dumfries Museum conducted an excavation in the spread of rubbish just north of Carzield Antonine Fort. This yielded a large amount of Roman pottery, a great quantity of burnt daub, some iron, a bronze plumb-bob, a lead weight, and a fragment of glass finger-ring. The only structures found were temporary hearths built on the spread as it rose and soon covered by further rubbish—the spread where exoavated was over five feet thick. One substantial furnace of drystone construction was found. This seemed to have been in use throughout the deposition of the rubbish. There was no stratification, fragments of the same pot occurring at all levels. The purpose of the excavation—which it is hoped to continue this summer—was to obtain a large assemblage of pottery which could be subjected to statistical analysis. The pottery is at present being examined by Messrs Birley and Gillam, who will submit a full report in due course. Their present feeling is that the great bulk of the material is Antonine I., as opposed to the predominantly Antonine II. character of the pottery found on previous exoavation on this site, and in view of the great amount of burnt daub—a sign of destruction by fire—it seems likely that the spread of rubbish represents the tidying up of the site at the start of the Second Antonine occupation.

The laying of a water-pipe in January, 1956, in the main fort field at Carzield revealed a substantial road-base midway between the water-pump which stands in the field and the road dyke. Another pipe line dug at the same time in the field north of the fort where the rubbish spread occurs revealed a dense patch of black ash, ash-coated stones, tiles, part of a cut-down amphora, pieces of worked freestone and a small fragment of freestone which bore incised lines. This occurred at the extreme western end of the field, in a good position for the fort bath-house, which it may possibly represent. The cut continued right across the

field, and further revealed a heavy road-base, blackened hearth-stones, bands of silt which may represent ditches, and cobbling, besides turning up several pieces of amphora, cooking-pot, platter, and Samian ware. Full measurements were taken.

Information from Mr Cormack, of Lockerbie, led to a visit to the bank of the Mein Water at Birrens, at a point near the railway bridge, where the trampling of cattle on the steep slope above the flats by the stream has produced a cross-section, in deep black silt, of one of the "annexe" ditches. The silt seemed to contain a good deal of pottery, as riffling with the fingers through its surface produced several small pieces.

Molehills within the promontory fort on Castle Point, Rockcliffe, produced whelk-shells, some burnt bone, and two fragments of wheel-turned whitish-buff pottery, which could be either Dark Age—the site is hardly a mile from the Mote of Mark—or Mediæval. Mr Cormack, of Lockerbie, picked up a fragment of very similar pottery, and a pebble showing glaze, in a mole-hill at the entrance to a hut-circle within the "fort" at Crawthat Cottage on Eskdalemuir.

Master Alan Smith, of Peelton, near Moniaive, brought a fragment of green-glazed mediæval pottery found and presented by the postmistress at Kirkton, near Moniaive. She had found it in a rabbit-hole on Jarbruck Motte some years ago.

A fine beehive-type quern-stone was found while draining in a wet hollow on the farm of Margmony, Tynron, and presented to the Museum by Mr and Mrs Wilson, Tynron. A mill-stone from Hallmeadow Farm, in Tundergarth, is dealt with elsewhere in these "Addenda." A flint core of probably Bronze Age date was found in a mole-hill at Carzield in the same field as the rubbish spread north of the Roman fort there.

Mr Cormack, Lockerbie, reported the lower half of a Romanesque cross-slab, probably the remainder of No. 13 of Mr Ralegh Radford's list in Vol. XXXI., 3rd series, of these "Transactions," serving as cover to a septic tank at Hoddum.

Mr John Forsyth, Twiglees, Eskdalemuir, located several hut-circles and two cairns and plotted these on the 6 in. Ordnance map sheets. The line of the Roman road traced by Mr Angus Graham westwards from Raeburnfoot was also continued westwards as successive sections of it were struck by the forestry workers digging drains, and plotted by Mr Forsyth. A rectangular stone bowl, possibly a lamp, was found by Mr Forsyth on the dyke at Sandyford, a microlithic flint in the side of the main road half a mile east of Sandyford, and a small worked blade in local stone—not flint—in his midden at Twiglees. He has also found several flints, including at least one scraper and an arrow-head in the spoil from open drains on the moor, and has plotted the positions of these finds. A small collection of highly orna-

mented Neolithic and Bronze Age—and some mediæval—pottery, a bone awl, flint scrapers, saws, etc., beads, parts of jet armlets, and a small bronze handle, all of which had been collected in the Glenluce sand-dunes in 1937 by Mr Samuel Grierson, now of Lincluden, Dumfries, was presented by him to the Museum.

Two boys at Corra, Kirkgunzeon, found an Edward I. silver Irish penny in good condition in their garden at the foot of the walls of Corra Castle, a 16th century tower house. The coin might suggest an earlier occupation of the site.

A massive sculptured stone, carved with the head of an ecclesiastic, came, by courtesy of the proprietor, from the rockery at Rockhall, Mouswald. It had previously been in the rockery at Breconrae, and the most probable place of origin for it is the chapel site at Rockhallhead. It has been examined by Mr Raleigh Radford, and his first report suggests that it is from the springing of the chancel arch of the chapel, that it has Irish affinities, and is most likely to date to the late 12th century.

Two inscribed stones came to the Museum from the property occupied by Messrs Craik, Butchers, and Messrs Constantine, Painters being demolished in Queensberry Street, Dumfries. One, a corbel stone, bears simply the date "1604"; the other, a lintel, bears "1642 HH IM."

Early in the year Mr Finlay, the farmer at Rainton, Gatehouse, ploughed up a large spinning-whorl in curiously streaked and mottled stone. As several of these had turned up, usually in Roman contexts, over a wide area of Scotland, and the provenance of the stone of which they were made had not yet been established, the whorl was submitted to the Geological Survey in Edinburgh and found to be of Antrim bauxite. It is now established, therefore, that the raw material at least of the Scottish whorls and a bead possibly from Dumfriesshire, now in Dumfries Museum, came from Ulster. There is a striking—but probably very fragile—axe of the same material from Glenluce sands in Stranraer Museum.

Mr Cormack, of Lockerbie, found a piece of Roman tile, bearing a graffito resembling the letter D, at Birrens Fort, and presented it to the Museum.

Mr Mitchell, headmaster of Kirkpatrick-Fleming School, brought in a coin of the Emperor Probus, minted at Alexandria in 279, which had apparently been found in the parish. It had probably been dropped within the last century and a half.

A fine halberd-head, bearing some traces of mortar, and originally from Comlongon Castle, came in during the Spring. It is probably of 15th century date.

The Ministry of Works have uncovered part of the stone altar base upon a raised platform at the east end of Chapel Finian, Wigtownshire, and a mortar floor continuous with the

walls. The Ministry is continuing work on the moat and ramparts of Caerlaverock Castle. (These two items are quoted from the annual report of the Scottish Group Council of Archaeology.) The same report also contains an item from Dr. St. Joseph, stating that much new information has been gained by aerial photographs taken during the Summer on the ditch plan of Glenlochar Fort and its annexe on the north.

A Mill Stone Found at Hallmeadow, Tundergarth.

By W. F. CORMACK.

This stone was ploughed up by Mr Howatson, senior, Hallmeadow, when breaking up old pasture, for the first time, about 1950. The stone was about six inches below the surface in a field to the south of the Perceiving Burn, 400 yards east of the Bankshill to Middlebie Road, and 500 north-west of Crow Wood. See the O.S. Map for Dumfriesshire, 6 in., No. LI.NE. The finder stated that the field had several turf dykes or enclosures of indeterminate shape.

The writer of these notes was interested in that there is no known dwelling within 600 yards of the find spot, which he visited in March, 1956. The field is on good land sloping slightly to the north. The Perceiving Burn forms a marsh on the north and east sides. No signs of any enclosures could be seen in this field, which has been ploughed on a further two occasions, and is now in grass.

In a ploughed field, however, immediately to the south of, and situated about 50 yards from, the find spot is a small circular feature. The soil of the field is a uniform dark brown, apart from this circle of red subsoil 20 yards in diameter. The centre of the circle is lower than the circumference, in some places about 4 feet. The entrance appears to have been on the south-west. This feature, which is marked on the 6 ins. map as a small oval, is not noted in the "Inventory." It does not appear to be a quarry, and the impression gained is that it has been a small enclosure with dug-out centre, surrounded by a turf or timber rampart with subsoil filling which has been ploughed level, and is now only visible as a discoloration of the soil.

The proximity of this enclosure to the find spot of the quern suggests a possible connection.

The above stone is on display at Dumfries Museum, by courtesy of Castlemilk Estates. The material of the stone is a reddish gritstone which does not appear to be local. The stone is 13½ ins. diameter, and much worn: it can hardly be later than the 18th century, and may well be 17th century.

Reviews.

(i.) The Solway Firth.

By Brian Blake, published as one of "The Regional Books"
by Robert Hale, Ltd.

The author needs no introduction to members of the Society, many of whom have heard his commentary on "A Solway Journey," and seen his beautiful colour slides of the places visited.

In his book he takes as his geographical limits the Mull of Galloway in Scotland and St. Bees Head in England, and, as his limits of enquiry, not only the whole field of human endeavour, from the Azilian fishermen of the Neolithic age to the Cumbrian artisan of our atomic age, but the fields of geology, physical geography, and natural history.

He describes events of interest in these fields during a more leisurely and extended Solway journey, but, before doing so, he outlines the historical and scientific background to the events in a series of instructional sketches. He paints on a very large canvas with a somewhat impressionistic technique, but with an eye for detail when that is required. He first sketches in Solway's paths and waths, its eskers, drumlins and raised beaches, its marshlands and bird life; then man in prehistoric times, Neolithic man and the bronze and iron age invasions, and, finally, man in historic times.

Two, in particular, of these sketches are deserving of comment. The first is an excellent outline of the physiography of the region, called "Solid Foundations." In this he gives a clear and simple exposition of the geology of the area and of the scenic changes that occurred during the several glaciations of the Ice Age. How, in fact, the Solway got its "drumlin, sculptured landscape," and why the geologist finds it one of the most interesting and varied of all British regions.

The second is his equally good introductory sketch of prehistoric man in the Solway, called "The Edge of the World." He begins with the microflints of the Mesolithic age, as no palæolithic artefacts have been found in the region. He describes the various invasions and cultures and the remarkable concentration of prehistoric people along the shores of the Rhinns of Galloway. During his journey he visits such signs of their occupation as the megalithic tombs of Neolithic age at Cairnholy, the stone circle above Creetown representing the ritual of the Bronze Age, and the vitrified fort on Trusty's Hill near Gatehouse, one of the rare Galloway examples of these forts of Iron Age occupation.

He reaches historic times with a brief but up-to-date sketch of the Roman occupation. Of particular interest to us is his

report on the dig which he and Mr Bellhouse carried out during Easter, 1955, at Burrow Walls, Workington, a site with medieval remains.

The dig disclosed evidence of the protective ditches of a major Roman fort, large enough to house a garrison of 1000 men, and the finds indicated that the fort was built in the time of Hadrian, and was a partner, in size and function, to the three well-known forts at Beckfoot, Maryport, and Moresby. The dig lends support to the author's thesis that the sequence of fortlets, signal towers and forts of the Solway extension of the wall, west of Bowness, is the same as the sequence of mile-castles, turrets and forts of the wall itself.

There is no space for comment on the author's sketches of the foundation of the church in the Solway during the Dark Ages, its development during the middle ages, frontier and border warfare, farming, fishing and industry. They occupy half of the book, and are full of interest. Room must, however, be found for a quotation which seems to epitomise the author's regard for the Solway. It is about the Lochmabenstane, equated by Neilson with the visible terminus of the great Sulwath—the ford across the River Esk from which Solway takes its name. The author says of it: "The Lochmabenstane, to me most symbolic of the history of the Solway, is a perpetual reminder of the link between the granite of geology, the transportive power of the ice, the hardly understood religion of the Bronze Age, the frontier struggle between the English and the Scots. . . . When a man's home is built of local rock it fits without strain into the landscape, as do the New Red sandstone towns of the Solway mellow in the evening light. On his less material levels man finds stone in which to worship in our abbeys and cathedrals, and worshipping stone achieves its truest glory in the carved sandstone of Ruthwell Cross." And of the great preaching cross itself "miraculous in its beauty and uniqueness" he says it is "symbolic of the best influences of these two branches of our heritage, Anglo Saxon and Celtic, like the church which gave them life."

The book can be recommended with confidence to anyone who is interested in the Solway.

G. A. M. B.

(ii.) The Copland Family in Galloway and Dumfriesshire.

Compiled by NORMAN KING.

This typewritten account of the family has been generously presented to the Ewart Library by the author. It is a folio of some 93 pages containing the evidence, with short introductory

passages. It is followed by no less than 15 pedigree charts, and, best of all, three really good indices of places, Copland names and other names mentioned in the text. Practically every parish register in the area has been ransacked by the author, and all kirkyards searched. All early tombstones are recorded, but later stones still in quite good condition are not given, though their genealogical details seem to figure either in the text or the charts. These two sources form the basis of the compilation, though published sources, such as the Register of the Privy Council, have supplied their quota. Save for some references from the Register of Sasines, manuscript sources have been largely ignored. The Sheriff Court and Commissariat records do not seem to have been consulted, no local title deeds have been examined, nor have local Testaments, now in Edinburgh, been searched. Yet within the limits deliberately adopted by the author (1680 to date) this compilation is thorough, comprehensive, and well done.

There is, of course, no finality in genealogy. Some datum line must be adopted, and the approximate date of 1680, though not strictly adhered to, is obviously dictated by the fact that few of our local parish registers commence before that date, and parish kirkyards contain very few stones of an earlier date. That is one of the depressing legacies from Covenanting times.

One naturally turns to the short account and fuller chart of the Coplands of Colliston. Mr King clearly distinguishes between the two John Coplands who were provosts of Dumfries and gives a new reading of the earliest stone at their burial ground at St. Michael's. McDowall, the historian of Dumfries, gives an unsatisfactory reading and omitted some particulars recovered by Mr King. There were probably even earlier stones, for the writer of this notice well remembers being told by one of the grave-diggers who prepared the lair for Miss Copland in 1924 that early broken stones were dug up and reinterred when the grave was filled in. When "Heriot of Ramornie" was being written a search was made to prove a family tradition. Special leave was obtained to excavate the family burying ground, and a magnificent Renaissance slab, quite intact and legible, was brought to the surface. It had once stood over the mortal remains of Walter Heriot, who was one of the murderers of the Cardinal Archbishop of St. Andrews, and had died some 20 years later in the odour of Presbyterian sanctity.

Mr King can report no such finds, yet he is to be congratulated on the completion of a very painstaking and laborious task, to which he has brought great enthusiasm and distinct judgment.

R. C. R.

Proceedings, 1954-55.

1st October, 1954.—The Annual General Meeting was held in the Ewart Library at 7.30, some 60 members being present. The Accounts of the Hon. Treasurer were adopted, and the list of Office-Bearers, recommended by the Council, was confirmed. There were elected 14 new members, a healthy sign of the vitality of the Society. Mr Brian Blake then gave a delightful talk on "A Journey Round Solway," illustrated with colour slides, on the line of his recent book reviewed elsewhere in this volume. (See "Standard," October 6th, 1954.)

22nd October, 1954.—Miss Anne Robertson, M.A., Curator of the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow University, presented three archaeological films: (1) On the Summer School of Archæology at Dumfries in 1953, which brought pleasant memories to the audience; (2) the Summer School at Aberdeen in 1954, including some excellent studies of Scottish Castles; and (3) her own excavations at Castledykes, which provided a valuable record of her work and methods on that site. (See "Standard," October 30th, 1954.)

12th November, 1954.—Professor C. M. Yonge of the Department of Zoology, University of Glasgow, gave an address on "Fisheries and Natural History in Central Africa," which took the form of a Travelogue of his visits to the four fishery research stations set up in Africa since the war to tackle the fundamental question of how to get extra animal protein for populations living on an inadequate diet. He recounted some rather remarkable experiences. (See "Standard," November 20th, 1954.)

26th November, 1954.—Mr J. M. Lockie of the Nature Conservancy described his observations of a vole plague that earlier that year broke out on a Forestry Estate in the Carron Valley in Stirlingshire, and its relation to the population of short-eared owls. (See "Standard," December 4th, 1954.)

12th December, 1954.—This meeting took the form of a Symposium on the Heron, arranged by the British Trust for Ornithology. Mr J. F. Burton, assistant secretary to that Trust, led off with an account of census work in England and Wales on the Heron. Miss Betty Garden, of Aberdeen, who had organised the Heron Census in Scotland, followed; and Mr D. F. Owen, of the Edward Grey Institution, gave an account of the food and breeding habits of the heron. (See "Standard," December 22nd, 1954.)

28th January, 1955.—Two Associates of the Linnæan Society, Mr Robert Mackechnie and Mr Basil W. Ribbons, gave an account of their "Tour in Ireland" in 1953 to study interesting species of plants found in the Irish Flora, taking it in turn to comment on the topography, botany and even the antiquities of their tour,

which was illustrated with a wealth of coloured slides. (See "Standard," February 5th, 1955.)

11th February, 1955.—Mr John Clarke, Rector of Paisley Grammar School, delivered a remarkable and most thoughtful address on "Dark Age Problems in Southern Scotland." He dealt with such subjects as the origin of the dour tenacity, the smouldering fanaticism and sentimentality, mixed with a certain brutality, which, he said, were the chief characteristics of the people of South-West and North-East Scotland; the unity of the Celtic peoples from the Clyde to Brittany; King Arthur and his battles in Scotland; and, lastly, the battle of Pen-cuit on Cluden. It is to be regretted that, owing to bad health, the lecturer has been unable to prepare this address for the printer, but it is hoped that it will appear in a future volume. (See "Standard," February 19th, 1955.)

25th February, 1955.—Professor M. F. M. Meiklejohn of the Stevenson Chair of Italian at Glasgow University provided an entertaining evening with an address, both scholarly and witty, on the life and works of the Emperor Frederick II., whom he described as the true prototype of Renaissance Man, followed by an account of a mediæval bird book which he is engaged in editing. It was a remarkable address. (See "Standard," March 5th, 1955.)

11th March, 1955.—This meeting was devoted to short papers:

(1) Miss Balfour-Browne of Goldielea led off with a charming account of a book of Travels in Scotland, dated 1732, which she had found in a private library in Arran. The anonymous writer had crossed over from the Isle of Man to Kirkcudbright, thence via Dumfries, Moffat, Peebles, Dunbar, and Edinburgh, as far as Aberdeen, recording his impressions, which were not always complimentary.

(2) Professor F. Balfour-Browne's subject was "The Chance of Survival," and he illustrated it with instances of sheep husbandry. At one time sheep could not thrive in the Criffel area, till it was discovered that the soil was deficient in cobalt. Treatment of the ground with a cobalt dilution enabled healthy sheep to graze a ground where lambing losses had been 30 per cent. (See "Standard," March 23rd, 1955.)

(3) Mr James Wallace, M.A., then spoke on his excavation at High Lands, Thornhill (printed in our last volume, p. 138).

(4) Mr R. C. Reid spoke on the "Caput of Annandale or the Curse of St. Malachy" (printed in our last volume, p. 155).

25th March, 1955.—Dr. Harper's address was on the Early History of the Crichton Royal." (See this volume, Article 1.)

Field Meetings, 1954-55.

7th May, 1955.—About 40 members went to Powillimount for this first excursion. It was a geological outing, led by Mr David Boyd, Lecturer in Geology, Glasgow University, and the main object was to study the formation of carboniferous rocks known as the Arbigland series. After a short introductory talk, in which Mr Boyd explained the difference between igneous and sedimentary rocks and their influence on scenery and agriculture, the party examined various rock formations, including fossil corals, and were shown good examples of a number of geological structures. At the close of the meeting Mr David Cunningham, the President of the Society, expressed its thanks for a most instructive afternoon.

21st May, 1955.—This was a joint meeting with the Scottish Historical Association in perfect summer weather. Caerlaverock Castle was the first point of interest to be visited, and Mr Apted of the Ancient Monuments Inspectorate was the speaker, pointing out the different periods in the masonry itself from vantage points on the outer bank of the Moat. Even in 1300 the Castle was in its present triangular form. Speaking of the Renaissance period "Dainty Fabric" on the eastern side of the courtyard, he remarked that, though it was a work of art, it must have been infinitely less comfortable to live in than the earlier 15th century guest block, being no more than a huddle of small rooms cramped round a great chimney. The party then proceeded to Ruthwell Church, where, as members filed round the Cross, Mr Truckell gave a brief survey of the characteristics and general background of that great monument. He also displayed comparative photographs taken in the 1930's of the fragments of the great Hoddam Cross, now lost. After a picnic tea by the roadside, the party went to Amisfield Tower, where Mr Johnstone outlined the history of the Tower and of the Charteris family who so long resided there. The party then explored the Tower, which is one of the masterpieces of Scottish traditional architecture, and probably by a local architect.

25th June, 1955.—This field meeting was held in the Munches and Kirkennan district. Mr Richard Byers, gamekeeper on the Munches estate, took charge of the party after it had been welcomed by Commander Maxwell, who gave them an account of the history of his home. He led them through the gardens, where there is a sun dial bearing the date of 1730, and then into the woods, which carry some of the finest stands of timber in the land. A little natural regeneration is being encouraged, but most of the area is covered by planned afforestation. Various species, including poplars, feature in the nursery beds. From the botanist's

point of view the older woods near the house are the more interesting, for in them is the collection of trees planted by Commander Maxwell's grandfather. Bird song, though restricted in variety, included the impressive delivery of the garden warbler, which was seen by some of the party, and redpolls and goldfinches called overhead. The nests of two pairs of spotted flycatchers and a pair of whitethroats were pointed out by Mr Byers. Some of the party went on to the gardens and woods of Kirkennan, where Mrs Aymer Maxwell acted as their guide. After a picnic tea, the President, Mr David Cunningham, displayed a representative selection of the moths collected in a mercury vapour moth trap which was operated there the previous night.

Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

Membership List, April 1st, 1956.

Fellows of the Society under Rule 10 are indicated thus *

LIFE MEMBERS.

*Balfour-Browne, Professor W. A. F., M.A., F.R.S.E., Brocklehurst, Dumfries (President, 1949-50)	1941
Bell, Robin M., M.B.E., Roundaway, Waipawa, Hawkes Bay, N.Z.	1950
Birley, Eric, M.B.E., M.A., F.S.A., F.S.A.Scot., Hatfield College, Durham (13 Bow Lane, Durham City)	1935
Blackwell, Philip, F.B., Lt.-Commander, R.N. (Ret.), Down Place, South Harting, near Petersfield, Hants....	1946
Breay, Rev. J., Warcop Vicarage, Appleby, Westmoreland	1950
Brown, J. Douglas, O.B.E., M.A., F.Z.S., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1946
Buccleuch and Queensberry, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., P.C., G.C.V.O., Drumlanrig Castle, Thornhill, Dumfries	—
Burnand, Miss K. E., F.Z.S.Scot., Brocklehurst, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1941)	1943
Bute, The Most Hon. the Marquis of, M.B.O.U., F.Z.S., F.S.A.Scot., Mount Stuart, Rothesay, Isle of Bute	1944-45
Carruthers, Dr. G. J. R., 4a Melville Street, Edinburgh, 3 (Ordinary Member, 1909)	1914
Cunningham, David, M.A., 42 Rae Street, Dumfries	1945
Cunningham-Jardine, Mrs, Jardine Hall, Lockerbie (Ordinary Member, 1926)	1943
Ferguson, James A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
Ferguson, Mrs J. A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
Gladstone, Miss I. O. J., c/o National Provincial Bank, Ltd., 61 Victoria Street, London, S.W.1 (Ordinary Member, 1938)	1943
Gladstone, John, Capenoch, Penpont, Dumfries	1935
Geddes, Nathan, Boghall, Buittle, Castle-Douglas	1955
Kennedy, Alexander, Ardvoulin, South Park Road, Ayr (Ordinary Member, 1934)	1943
Kennedy, Thomas H., Blackwood, Auldgirth, Dumfries	1946
Lockhart, J. H., Tanlawhill, Lockerbie	1948
M'Call, Major W., D.L., Caitloch, Moniaive, Dumfries	1929
M'Culloch, Walter, W.S., Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946

Mackie, John H., M.P., Auchencairn House, Castle-Douglas, Kirkcudbrightshire	1943
*MacLean, A., B.Sc., Wayside, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries (President, 1950-53) (Ordinary Member, 1944) ...	1953
Mansfield, The Right Hon. the Earl of, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U., J.P., Comlongon Castle, Ruthwell, Dumfries	1939
Muir, James, Midcroft, Monreith, Portwilliam, Newton- Stewart, Wigtownshire	1925
Paterson, E. A., Lavender Bank, Curlew Green, Saxmund- ham, Suffolk	1945
Perkins, F. Russell, Duntisbourne House, Cirencester, Glos.	1946
Phinn, Mrs E. M., Imrie Bell, Castle-Douglas (Ordinary Member, 1938)	1943
Porteous, Miss M., 125 Broom's Road, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1953)	1954
Skinner, James S., M.A., The Corner House, Closeburn ...	1950
Spragge, Commander T. H., Monkquhell, Blairgowrie, Perthshire (Ordinary Member, 1931)	1947
Stuart, Lord David, M.B.O.U., F.S.A.Scot., Old Place of Mochrum, Portwilliam, Wigtownshire	1948
Thomas, C. H., O.B.E., Southwick House, Southwick, by Dumfries	1950
Thomas, Mrs C. H., Southwick House, Southwick, by Dum- fries	1950

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Airey, Alan Ferguson, Broadleys Cottage, Ghyllhead, Win- dermere	1951
Anderson, Miss Mosa, Charlton Cottage, Peaslake, Guild- ford, Surrey	1953
Armstrong, Col. Robert A., Bogside, Langholm	1946
Armstrong, Mrs R. A., Bogside, Langholm	1946
Armstrong, William, Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	1946
Armstrong, Mrs W., Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	1946
Austin, W., Glaston, Albert Road, Dumfries	1948
Balfour-Browne, Miss E. M. C., Goldielea, Dumfries ...	1944
Balfour-Browne, V. R., J.P., Dalskaith, Dumfries	1944
Bancroft, Dr. Gordon, Crichton Royal	1955
Bannerman, David A., M.B.E., M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.E., M.B.O.U. Boreland of Southwick, by Dumfries ...	1953
Barr, J. Glen, F.S.M.C., F.B.O.A., F.I.O., 9 Irving Street, Dumfries	1946
Barr, Mrs J. Glen, 9 Irving Street, Dumfries	1951
Barr, Mrs J. F., 9 Irving Street, Dumfries	1951

Bartholomew, George, A.R.I.B.A., Drumclair, Johnstone Park, Dumfries	1945
Bartholomew, James, Glenorchard, Torrance, near Glasgow...	1910
Beattie, Miss Isobel H. K., A.R.I.B.A., Thrush Wood, Mouswald, Dumfries	1947
Beattie, Lewis, Thrush Wood, Mouswald, Dumfries...	1947
Begg, Miss R. E., Crichton Royal, Dumfries	1952
Bell, W. D., 1831 23rd Avenue, S.W., Calgary, Alberta, Canada	1954
Biggar, Miss, Corbieton, Castle-Douglas	1947
Biggar, Miss E. I., Corbieton, Castle-Douglas	1947
Birrell, Adam, Park Crescent, Creetown	1925
Black, Miss Amy G., Burton Old Hall, Burton, Westmoreland	1946
Blair, Hugh A., New Club, Edinburgh	1947
Blake, Brian, Old Court, Dalston Hall, Carlisle	1953
Bone, Miss E., Stable Court, Castle-Douglas	1937
Brown, Commander Gordon, R.N., Carsluith, Creetown	1955
Brown, Mrs M. G., Caerlochan, Dumfries Road, Castle-Douglas	1946
*Burnett, T. R., B.Sc., Ph.D., F.C.S., Airdmhoire, Kirkton, Dumfries (President, 1946-49)	1920
Bunyan, David, The Barony, Parkgate	1955
Byers, R., Munches Kennels, Dalbeattie	1951
Caldwell, A. T., L.R.I.B.A., F.R.I.A.S., "Avmid," Kirkcudbright	1944
Calvert, Rev. George, The Manse, Mouswald, Dumfries	1945
Cameron, D. Scott, 4 Nellieville Terrace, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1945
Cameron, Dr. Ian, Crichton Royal	1954
Cameron, Mrs, Crichton Royal	1954
Campbell, John, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries	1944
Campbell, Mrs Keith, Low Arkland, Castle-Douglas	1953
Campbell-Johnston, David, Carnsalloch, Dumfries	1946
Cannon, D. V., 3 Kenwood Gardens, Ilford, Essex	1949
Carlyle, Miss E. M. L., Templehill, Waterbeck, Lockerbie	1946
Carruthers, A. Stanley, 9 Beechwood Road, Sanderstead, Surrey	1954
Carruthers, Mrs L., 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
Cessford, G. A., Oaklands, Kippford, and Chapmanton, Castle-Douglas	1956
Charteris, Mrs N., Kirkland Bridge, Tinwald	1955
Chrystie, Wm. C. S., Merlindale, 104 Terregles Street, Dumfries	1953
Clarke, John, M.A., F.S.A.Scot., 22 Mansionhouse Road, Paisley	1947
Clavering, Miss M., Clover Cottage, Moffat	1948

Cluckie, James, Lochanlee, Ardwall Road, Dumfries ...	1955
Cochrane, Miss M., Glensone, Glencaple, Dumfries ...	1946
Copland, R., Isle Tower, Holywood ...	1950
Copland, Mrs R., Isle Tower, Holywood... ..	1950
Cormack, David, LL.B., W.S., Royal Bank Buildings, Lockerbie	1913
Cormack, Wm., Starney, Lockerbie	1951
Crabbe, Lt.-Col. J. G., O.B.E., M.C., L.L., Duncow, Dum- fries	1911
Craigie, Charles F., B.Sc., The Schoolhouse, Crossmichael ...	1947
Craigie, Mrs, M.A., The Schoolhouse, Crossmichael ...	1947
Crosthwaite, H. M., Crichton Hall, Crichton Royal Insti- tution, Dumfries	1943
Cunningham, Mrs David, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries ...	1948
Cuthbertson, Capt. W., M.C., Beldcraig, Annan ...	1920
Daly, Mrs Dorothy, Balmacarry, Kirkgunzeon ...	1955
Dalziel, Miss Agnes, L.D.S., Glenlea, Georgetown Road, Dumfries	1945
Davidson, Dr. James, F.R.C.P.Ed., F.S.A.Scot., Linton Muir, West Linton, Peebles... ..	1938
Davidson, J. M., O.B.E., F.C.I.S., F.S.A.Scot., Griffin Lodge, Gartcosh, Glasgow	1934
Delday, Miss Elizabeth, 79 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries ...	1954
Dickie, J. Wallace, Glenlee, 17 Palmerston Drive, Dumfries	1954
Dickie, Rev. J. W. T., The Manse, Laurieston, Castle- Douglas	1951
Dickson, Alex. Bruce, Solwayside, Auchencairn ...	1955
Dickson, Miss A. M., Woodhouse, Dunscore, Dumfries ...	1930
Dinwiddie, N. A. W., M.A., B.Com., Newall Terrace, Dum- fries	1937
Dinwiddie, W., Craigelvin, 39 Moffat Road, Dumfries ...	1920
Dobie, K. L., Stormont, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries...	1950
Dobie, Percy, B.Eng., 122 Vicars Cross, Chester ...	1943
Dobie, W. G. M., LL.B., Conheath, Dumfries ...	1944
Dobie, Mrs W. G. M., Conheath, Dumfries ...	1944
Drummond, Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries ...	1944
Drummond, Mrs Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries	1946
Drummond, Miss M., Marrburn, Rotchell Road, Dumfries...	1949
Drysdale, Miss J. M., Edinmara, Glencaple, Dumfries ...	1946
Duncan, A., M.A., History Department, The University, Edinburgh	1953
*Duncan, Arthur B., B.A., Lannhall, Tynron, Dumfries (President, 1944-1946)	1930
Duncan, Walter, Newlands, Dumfries	1926
Duncan, Wm. W., M.A., Schoolhouse, Beeswing ...	1954
Dunlop, Mrs, C.B.E., D.Litt., 73 London Road, Kilmarnock, Ayrshire	1952

LIST OF MEMBERS.

215

Edwards, Frederick J., M.A., 2 Brooke Street, Dumfries ...	1953
Eggart, P. S., Denbie, Lockerbie	1951
Fairbairn, Miss M. L., Benedictine Convent, Dumfries ...	1952
Fairlie, Mrs R. P., St. Mary's Manse, Dumfries	1953
Farries, T. C., 1 Irving Street, Dumfries	1948
Ferguson, Ronald, Woodlea House, High Bonnybridge, Stirlingshire	1953
Fisher, A. C., 52 Newington Road, Annan	1949
Flett, David, A.I.A.A., A.R.I.A.S., Grovehill, Newton- Stewart	1947
Flett, James, A.I.A.A., F.S.A.Scot., 15 Arthur Street, Newton-Stewart	1912
Flinn, Alan J. M., Eldin, Moffat Road, Dumfries	1946
Flinn, Mrs A. J. M., Eldin, Moffat Road, Dumfries	1953
Forman, Rev. Adam, Dumcrieff, Moffat	1929
Forrest, J. H., Ashmount, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries ...	1953
Forrest, Mrs J. H., Ashmount, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1953
Fraser, R. H., North Nethermiln, Old Carlisle Road, Moffat	1955
Fraser, Brigadier S., Girthon Old Manse, Gatehouse-of- Fleet, Castle-Douglas	1947
Gair, James C., Delvine, Amisfield	1946
Galbraith, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan	1949
Galloway, The Countess of, Cumloden, Newton-Stewart ...	1955
Gass, R., P.O. Box 12, Kilnerton, Cape Town	1953
Gillam, Lt.-Col. Sir George V. B., K.C.I.E., Blackford, Haugh-of-Urr, Castle-Douglas	1946
Gillam, Lady, Blackford, Haugh-of-Urr, Castle-Douglas ...	1946
Gillam, J. P., M.A., 5 St. Andrew's Terrace, Corbridge, Northumberland	1953
Glendinning, George, Arley House, Thornhill Road, Hudders- field	1942
Goldie, Gordon, British Institute of Rome, Via Quattro Fontane, 109, Rome	1947
Gordon, Miss A. J., Kenmure, Dumfries	1907
Graham, Mrs, Kirkland, Courance, Lockerbie	1954
Graham-Barnett, N., Blackhills Farm, Annan	1948
Graham-Barnett, Mrs N., Blackhills Farm, Annan	1948
Graham, Mrs Fergus, Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Lockerbie	1947
Gray, John M., Rosemount House, Dumfries	1951
Greeves, Lt.-Col. J. R., B.Sc., A.M.I.E.E., Coolmashee, Crawfordsburn, Co. Down	1947
Grierson, Thomas, Marford, New Abbey Road, Dumfries ...	1945
Grierson, Mrs Thomas, Marford, New Abbey Road, Dum- fries	1946
Grieve, S. L., The Drum, Southwick	1954

Grieve, Mrs, The Drum, Southwick	1954
Haggas, Miss, Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Haggas, Miss E. M., Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Hamilton, Mrs Fleming, Craichlaw, Kirkcowan, Newton-Stewart	1952
Hamilton, Mrs M. H., Nunholm House, Dumfries... ..	1953
Hannay, A., Lochend, Stranraer... ..	1926
Hannay, Miss Jean, Lochend, Stranraer	1951
Harper, Dr. J., M.B.E., Mountainhall, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1947
Harper, Mrs M., Mountainhall, Bankend Road, Dumfries ...	1952
Harris, Bernard F. D., Benmore, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1955
Haslam, Oliver, Cairngill, Colvend, Dalbeattie	1927
Heatley, Mr, Annan Old Kirk, Annan	1953
Henderson, I. G., Beechwood, Lockerbie	1951
Henderson, Miss J. G., 6 Nellieville Terrace, Dumfries ...	1945
Henderson, Miss J. M., M.A., Claremont, Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1945
Henderson, John, M.A., F.E.I.S., Abbey Cottage, Beckton Road, Lockerbie	1933
Henderson, Thomas, The Hermitage, Lockerbie	1902
Henderson, Mrs Walter, Rannoch, St Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1948
Henry, Mrs Janet, 153 Kingstown Road, Moorville, Carlisle	1953
Hepburn, James, M.P.S., 35 Victoria Street, Newton-Stewart	1954
Hetherington, Johnston, B.Sc., Dumgoyne, Dryfe Road, Lockerbie	1946
Hetherington, Mrs, 131 Lockerbie Road, Dumfries	1955
Hopkin, P. W., Sunnyside, Noblehill, Dumfries	1948
Hunter, Mrs T. S., Woodford, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries...	1947
Hunter-Arundell, H. W. F., Barjarg, Auldgirith, Dumfries...	1912
Hyslop, Provost J. W., Glengarth, Maxwell Road, Langholm	1953
Inglis, John A., Achadh nan Darach, Invergarry, Inverness-shire	1951
Ingram, Dr Malcolm, Crichton Royal	1955
Ingram, Mrs Christine, Crichton Royal	1955
Irvine, James, B.Sc., 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1944
Irvine, Mrs James, 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1952
Irvine, W. Fergusson, M.A., F.S.A., Brynllwyn Hall, Corwen, North Wales	1908
Jameson, Col. A. M., J.P., D.L., Ardmore, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Jameson, Mrs A. M., Ardmore, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946

LIST OF MEMBERS.

217

Jamieson, Mrs J. C., Drumburn, Colvend	1930
Jardine-Paterson, Mrs, Dalawoodie, Auldgirth	1955
Jebb, Mrs G. D., Brooklands, Crocketford, Dumfries	1946
Jenkins, Miss Agnes, 2 Langholm Place, Dumfries	1946
Jenkins, Mrs A. M., Birkbank, Annan	1953
Johnston, F. A., 11 Rutland Court, Knightsbridge, London, S.W.1	1911
Johnstone, Miss E. R., Cluden Bank, Moffat	—
Johnstone, J. E., Strathnaver, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1955
Johnstone, Major J. L., Amisfield Tower, Dumfries	1945
Johnstone, R., M.A., Schoolhouse, Southwick	1947
Kellett, Dr. J. R., Ferndene, Crossmichael Road, Castle- Douglas	1955
King, Norman, 14 Carlisle Road, Southport	1954
Kirkpatrick, W., West Gallaberry, Kirkmahoe	1948
Kirkpatrick, Mrs W., West Gallaberry, Kirkmahoe... ..	1948
Laidlaw, Mrs A. G., 84 High Street, Lockerbie	1939
Laidlaw, Miss Margaret, 84 High Street, Lockerbie	1953
Landale, David, Dalswinton, Dumfries	1955
Landale, Mrs D. F., Dalswinton, Dumfries	1949
Lauder, Miss A., 90 Irvine Road, Kilmarnock	1932
Laurence, D. W., St. Albans, New Abbey Road, Dumfries...	1939
Leslie, Alan, B.Sc., Glen Prosen, Pleasance Avenue, Dum- fries	1949
Lessels, Miss, Loudon Lee, Balmaclellan	1955
Liverpool, The Countess of, Merkland, Auldgirth, Dumfries	1946
Lodge, Alfred, M.Sc., 39 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
Lodge, Mrs A., 39 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
McAdam, Dr. William, Maryfield, Bankend Road, Dum- fries	1952
McAdam, Mrs, Maryfield, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1953
McBurnie, James, Empshott Lodge, Liss, Hants	1950
McCaig, Mr, Barmiltoch, Stranraer	1954
McCaig, Mrs Margaret H., Barmiltoch, Stranraer	1931
McCaig, Miss, c/o County Library, Stranraer	1953
McClure, Miss J., Wellwood, New Galloway	1955
McConnel, Rev. E. W. J., M.A., 17 Horncap Lane, Kendal	1927
McCormick, A., Tir-nan-Og, Minnigaff, Wigtownshire	1905
McCracken, Dr. Kenneth M., Inglestone, Kelso	1955
Macrae, Farquhar, Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
Macrae, Mrs Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
M'Culloch, Major-General Sir Andrew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., D.C.M., Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Castle- Douglas	1946
McCulloch, Lady, 37 Fleet Street, Gatehouse, Castle- Douglas	—
MacDonald, J. A. B., 7 Langlands, Dumfries	1952

MacDonald, I. A., H.M.I.S., Clairmont, Dumfries Road, Lockerbie	1952
Macdonald, Mr N. H., Suswa, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries...	1952
Macdonald, Mrs N. H., Suswa, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1952
Macdonald, Mrs Bell, Rammerscales, Hightae, Lockerbie ...	1954
McKerrow, Mrs Arthur, Rickerby, Lochanhead	1950
McKerrow, Henry George, Whiterne, Albert Road, Dumfries	1953
McKie, Joseph, 44 Terregles Street, Dumfries	1954
McKnight, Ian, 4 Montague Street, Dumfries	1948
McKnight, Mrs, 4 Montague Street, Dumfries	1948
McLean, Mrs M. D., Ewart Library, Dumfries	1946
MacMillan-Fox, Mrs M. M. G., Glencrosh, Moniaive	1950
McMurdo, Edward G., 12 Janefield Drive, Dumfries ...	1954
MacPherson, Mrs Janet, Airlie Mount, Alyth, Perth- shire	1954
McQueen, Miss Flora, Ford View, Kippford, Dalbeattie ...	1954
MacQueen, John, M.A., 48 Airthray Avenue, Glasgow, W.4	1952
McRobert, Mrs F., 2 Stewartry Court, Lincluden	1948
Mair, Mrs, Balmoral Park, Annan Road, Dumfries	1955
Maitland, Mrs C. L., Cumstoun, Twynholm	1952
Mangles, Rev. J. L., B.Sc., Manse of Troqueer, Dumfries ...	1952
Marshall, Dr. Andrew, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries	1947
Marshall, Robert, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries ...	1955
Martin, J. D. Stuart, Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Loch- maben	1946
Martin, Mrs J. D. S., Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Loch- maben	1946
Matthews, N. S., 79 Queen Street, Dumfries	1955
Maxwell, Major-General Aymer, C.B.E., M.C., R.A., Kir- kennan, Dalbeattie	1946
Maxwell, G. A., Abbots Meadow, Wykeham, Scarborough ...	1937
Maxwell, Miss Jean, Corselet Cottage, Castle-Douglas ...	1950
Maxwell, Miss Jean S., Coila, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1947
Maxwell-Witham, Robert, Kirkconnell, New Abbey, Dum- fries	1911
Menzies, Mr, Elderslie, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1952
Menzies, Mrs, Elderslie, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1952
Millar, Rev. Charles, M.A., Hillview, Nether Dargavel, Collin	1955
Millar, James, M.A., B.Sc., The Rectory, Closeburn	1949
Millar, Mrs J., The Rectory, Closeburn	1949
Miller, Miss Jean, 9 Dumfries Road, Castle-Douglas	1951
Miller, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 13 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, 3 ...	1908
Milne, Sheriff C., Q.C., 9 Howe Street, Edinburgh	1949
Milne, John, Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Milne, Mrs J., Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Mitchell, Mrs D. H. A., 79 Great King Street, Edinburgh	1953

LIST OF MEMBERS.

219

Mogerley, G. H., Rowanbank, Dumfries	1948
Moodycliffe, Edgar, senr., Barcroft, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1954
Moodycliffe, Edgar, junr., 4 Corberry Terrace, Dumfries	1954
Morgan, Mrs H. M. A., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries	1945
Morgan, R. W. D., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries	1945
Morton, Miss, Moat Hostel, Dumfries	1947
Mucha, Dr. Muriel, Crichton Royal	1955
Murray, Col. G., Waterside House, Keir, Thornhill	1953
Murray, Edward, Castledykes View, Dumfries	1951
Murray, Mrs Edward, Castledykes View, Dumfries	1951
Murray, Miss J. J., Myddleton, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1945
Murray, Captain Keith R., Parton House, Castle-Douglas	1950
Murray-Brown, G. A., Kinnelhook, Lockerbie	1953
Murray-Brown, Mrs, Kinnelhook, Lockerbie	1953
Murray-Usher, Mrs E. E., J.P., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Mushet, Andrew, M.A., Schoolhouse, Amisfield	1955
Myrseeth, Major O., Folk Museum, Dumfries	1944
Noble, Philip, 9 Albany Place, Dumfries	1954
Oatts, Mrs M. A., Ironmacannie Mill, Balmaclellan	1956
Ord, Mrs, 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
O'Reilly, Mrs N., c/o Messrs Coutts & Co., 44 Strand, London, W.C.2	1928
Osborne, Mrs R. S., 54 Cardoness Street, Dumfries...	1946
Park, Miss Dora, M.A., Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Park, Miss Mary, F.S.M.C., Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Paterson, G. E., Auchenbrae, Kirkcudbright	1954
Paterson-Smith, J., The Oaks, Rotchell Park, Dumfries	1948
Paulin, Mrs N. G., Holmlea, New-Galloway	1950
Payne, Mrs, Milnhead, Kirkmahoe	1953
Peploe, Mrs, North Bank, Moffat	1947
Piddington, Mrs, Woodhouse, Dunscore	1950
Pigott, Lady, Closeburn Castle, Dumfries	1945
Prentice, Edward G., B.Sc., Pringleton House, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1945
Prevost, W. A. J., Craigieburn, Moffat	1946
Pullen, O. J., B.Sc., Highfield, Motherby, by Penrith	1934
Rafferty, Miss Anne, Glenside, Lockerbie	1956
Rainsford-Hannay, Col. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Rainsford-Hannay, Mrs F., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Readman, James, at Dunesslin, Dunscore	1946

Redshaw, Alexander, Gilstead, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1953
Redshaw, Mrs R. D., Gilstead, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1956
Reid, Rev. Arnold, The Manse, Holywood, Dumfries	1952
*Reid, R. C., F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Mouswald, Dumfries (President, 1933-1944)	1917
Reside, Miss, 8 Abercrombie Road, Castle-Douglas	1954
Robertson, Mrs M. A. K., Albany, Dumfries	1933
Robertson, James, O.B.E., 56 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1936
Roddick, John, Greenbank, Annan	1955
Rodgers, Dr. James, Ladyfield Cottage, Glencaple Road, Dumfries	1952
Rodgers, Mrs Joyce, Ladyfield Cottage, Glencaple Road, Dumfries	1952
Rogers, D., Elanoy, Victoria Avenue, Dumfries	1954
Rogers, Mrs, Elanoy, Victoria Avenue, Dumfries	1954
Russell, Mrs E. W., Drumwalls, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Russell, H. M., Nara, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1953
Russell, Mrs H. M., Nara, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1954
Russell, I. R., M.A., F.S.A.Scot., Park House, Dumfries	1944
Rutherford, T. B., B.Sc., 161 Broom's Road, Dumfries	1955
Sainty, D. L., M.A., LL.B., Waterside, Ringford	1956
Seymour, Miss Mary, Benedictine Convent, Dumfries	1953
Shannon, R. A., 30 Melbourne Avenue, Eastriggs	1955
Shields, Miss, Newtonaids, Dumfries	1951
Simpson, A. J., Morton Schoolhouse, Thornhill	1945
Small, Miss Isabel, 79 Shrewsbury Street, Old Trafford, Manchester	1952
Smith, C. D., Laight, Bowling Green Road, Stranraer	1944
Smith, E. A., M.A., Kenyon, Albert Road, Dumfries	1946
Southern, Norman, Merse End, Rockcliffe	1953
Southern, Mrs, Merse End, Rockcliffe	1953
Stewart, Ian, 5 Lovers' Walk, Dumfries	1952
Stewart, Mrs Ian, 5 Lovers' Walk, Dumfries	1953
Stewart, James, Rigghead, Collin	1953
Stewart, Mrs J. W., Mill House, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1952
Sydserrf, Peter, The Grove, Dumfries	1950
Tallerman, Mrs, Myholm, Rotchell Park, Dumfries	1953
Taylor, Rev. J., Hazelbrook, Glasgow Road, Dumfries	1952
Taylor, James, M.A., B.Sc., Drumskeoch, Colvend, by Dalbeattie	1933
Taylor, Robert, St. Maura, Gartcows Crescent, Falkirk	1950
Truckell, A. E., F.S.A.Scot., Summerville Avenue, Dumfries	1947
Tweedie, Miss M., Carruchan, Dumfries	1952
Urquhart, James, M.A., 5 Braehead Terrace, Rosemount Street, Dumfries	1946

LIST OF MEMBERS.

221

Vardy, J. D., A.R.I.A.S., West View, Albert Road, Dumfries	1954
Vasconcellos, Miss, Crichton Royal, Dumfries	1954
Vigors, Col. M., D.S.O., M.C., Murraythwaite West, Ecclefechan	1956
Walker, Dr. C., Crichton Royal, Dumfries	1954
Walker, Lieut.-Col. George G., D.L., Morrington, Dumfries	1926
Walker, Rev. Maurice D., M.A., M.C., St. Ninian's Rectory, Castle-Douglas	1949
Walker, Mrs Maurice D., St. Ninian's Rectory, Castle-Douglas	1951
Walker, Peter E., B.T.O., S.O.C., R.S.P.B., 10 Delhi Road, Eastriggs, Annan	1954
Walmsley, Miss A. G. P., 4 Albany, Dumfries	1951
Walmsley, T. H., 16 St John's Road, Annan	1954
Ward, Miss E. M., Cragfoot, Grasmere, Westmoreland ...	1954
Waugh, W., March House, Beattock	1924
Williamson, T. F. M., Robin Hill, Benvenuto Avenue, Brentwood Bay, B.C.	1956
Wilson, John, M.A., Kilcoole, Rae Street, Dumfries ...	1947
Wright, Wm., B.Sc., 3 Victoria Terrace, Dumfries	1953
Wylie, Miss, St. Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1951
Younie, Mrs A., Well View, Moffat	1953
Young, Arnold, Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries ...	1946
Young, Mrs A., Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries...	1946

JUNIOR MEMBERS.

Blance, Miss Beatrice, The Plans, Ruthwell Station, Dumfries	1950
Brown, Andrew J. M., Roberton, Borgue, Kirkcudbright...	1948
Brown, David D. S., Roberton, Borgue, Kirkcudbright ...	1948
Daly, Gordon, Balmacarry, Kirkgunzeon	1955
Davidson, Nathan, Leigh House, Castle-Douglas	1952
Farquharson, Gordon, 16 Henry Street, Dumfries	1954
Fox, Miss Jane, Glencrosh, Moniaive	1950
Gair, Alan, Delvine, Amisfield	1954
Gair, John, Delvine, Amisfield, Dumfries	1945
Graham, —, Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming	1952
Hewat, R. J., Mains of Drumpark, Irongray	1952
Lockhart, Christine, c/o Armstrong, Dunaird, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1953
Macrae, Kenneth, Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
Marchbank, Helen, West Morton Street, Thornhill	1953
Mitchell, David, Watcarrick, Eskdalemuir	1952
Mitchell, Malcolm, Watcarrick, Eskdalemuir	1952

Murray-Usher, James N., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Noble, Simon Peter, 9 Albany Place, Dumfries	1954
Ross, Colin, Clifton, Rosemount Street, Dumfries	1955
Scott, John, Glenkiln, 16 Lockerbie Road, Dumfries	1955
Smith, Alan, West Grove, St. Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1955
Tallerman, Marie, Myholm, Rotchell Park, Dumfries	1953
Thomson, E. Ann, 18 West Morton Street, Thornhill	1953

SUBSCRIBERS.

Aberdeen University Library	1938
Belfast Library and Society for Promoting Knowledge, per Lieut.-Col. J. Greeves, Linen Hall Library, Belfast	1954
Birmingham University Library, Edmund Street, Birmingham	1953
Cleveland Public Library, 325 Superior Avenue, N.E., Cleveland, U.S.A. (per W. Heffner & Sons, Ltd., 3-4 Petty Cury, Cambridge)	1950
Dumfriesshire Education Committee, County Buildings, Dumfries (J. I. Moncrieff, M.A., Ed.B., Director of Education)	1944
Edinburgh Public Libraries, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh	1953
Glasgow Museums and Art Galleries (per Registrar)	1955
Glasgow University Library	1947
Institute of Archaeology, University of London, Inner Circle, Regent's Park, London, N.W.1	1953
Kirkcudbrightshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Castle-Douglas (John Laird, B.Sc., B.L., Director of Education)	1944
Mitchell Library, Hope Street, Glasgow	1925
New York Public Library, 5th Avenue and 42nd Street, New York City (B. F. Stevens & Brown, Ltd.), 77-79 Duke Street, Grosvenor Square, London, W.1	1938
Niedersächsische Staats-un Universtats Bibliothek, Prinzenstrasse 1, Gottingen, Germany	1953
Scottish Record Office, per H.M. Stationery Office, Edinburgh	1955
St. Andrews University Library	1950
Society of Writers to H.M. Signet, The Signet Library, Edinburgh	1953
The Librarian, King's College, Library, Newcastle-on-Tyne	1953
The Librarian, University Library, South Bridge, Edinburgh (per Jas. Thin & Co., 55 South Bridge, Edinburgh, 1)	1955
The Library, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, 3	1954
Trinity College Library, Lyndoch Place, Glasgow, C.3	1953
Wigtownshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Stranraer (Hugh K. C. Mair, B.Sc., Education Officer)	1943

List of Exchanges, 1956.

- Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science, Science House, 157-161 Gloucester Street, Sydney.
- Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.
- Belfast: Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, The Museum College.
The Library of the Queen's University.
Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society.
- Berwick-on-Tweed: Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, 12 Castle Terrace, Berwick-on-Tweed.
- Caermarthen: The Caermarthen Antiquary.
- Cambridge: University Library.
- Cardiff: Cardiff Naturalists' Society, National Museum of Wales, Cardiff.
- Carlisle: Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, Tullie House, Carlisle.
- Carlisle Natural History Society.
- Edinburgh: Advocates' Library and National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1.
Botanical Society of Edinburgh, Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh, 4.
Edinburgh Geological Society, India Buildings, Victoria Street.
Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Queen Street.
- Essex: "The Essex Naturalist."
- Glasgow: Andersonian Naturalists' Society, Technical College, George Street.
Archæological Society, 2 Ailsa Drive, Langside, Glasgow, S.2.
Geological Society, 207 Bath Street.
Natural History Society, 207 Bath Street.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia: Nova Scotian Institute of Science.
- Hawick: The Hawick Archæological Society, Wilton Lodge, Hawick.
- Isle of Man: Natural History and Antiquarian Society, c/o Manx Museum, Douglas, Isle of Man.
- London: British Association for the Advancement of Science, Burlington House.
Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House.
British Museum, Bloomsbury Square.
British Museum (Natural History), South Kensington.
- Lund, Sweden: The University of Lund.
- Oxford: Bodleian Library.
- Toronto: The Royal Canadian Institute, 198 College Street, Toronto.
- Torquay: Torquay Natural History Society, The Museum.
- Ulster: Journal of Archæology.
- Uppsala, Sweden: Geological Institute of the University of Uppsala.

U.S.A.—

American Museum of Natural History, Central Park West at
79th Street, N.Y., 24.

Chapplehill, N.C.: Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society.

Cambridge, 38 Mass.: Harvard College of Comparative Zoology.

Chicago: Field Museum of Natural History.

Madison, Wis.: Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and
Letters.

New York: New York Academy of Sciences.

Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences.

Rochester, N.Y.: Rochester Academy of Sciences.

St Louis, Mo.: Missouri Botanical Garden.

Washington: Smithsonian Institute, U.S. National Museum.

United States Bureau of Ethnology.

United States Department of Agriculture.

United States Geological Survey—Librarian: Room 1033.

General Services Administration Building, Washing-
ton 25, D.C., U.S.A

Vitterhets Historie och Antikvities, Fornvännen. (K.)

Yorkshire: Archæological Society, 10 Park Place, Leeds.

Cardiff: National Library of Wales, Aberystwith.

Dumfries: "Dumfries and Galloway Standard."

Glasgow: "The Glasgow Herald."

Edinburgh: "The Scotsman."

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS

For Year ended 30th September, 1955.

GENERAL REVENUE ACCOUNT.

INCOME.	
Subscriptions	£204 7 0
Grant by Carnegie Trust	100 0 0
Interest—	
On 3½% War Stock	£8 1 0
On Savings Bank Balance	9 10 9
	<hr/>
	17 11 9
Sale of Publications	19 10 0
Excursions—Paid by Members	23 1 0
	<hr/>
	£364 9 9
Balance of Account as at 30/9/54	90 15 1
	<hr/>
	£455 4 10

EXPENDITURE.	
Publications—	
Printing of "Transactions"	£224 0 0
Engraving Blocks	16 19 7
	<hr/>
	£240 19 7
Excursions—Transport, etc.	12 7 6
Miscellaneous—	
Printing, Stationery, etc.	£33 15 2
Advertising	13 1 0
National Museum of Antiquities	2 5 0
Lecturers' Expenses	4 17 0
Cheque Book	0 4 2
Bank Service Charge	0 14 6
Caretaker	4 5 0
New Lamp for Projector	1 17 0
Honorarium to Library Assistant	1 10 0
	<hr/>
	62 8 10
Repaid to Capital Account	50 0 0
	<hr/>
	£365 15 11
Balance of Current Account as at 30/9/55	89 8 11
	<hr/>
	£455 4 10

CAPITAL ACCOUNT.

INCOME.

On hand at 30th September, 1954—

3½% War Stock (at cost) £218 10 0

Balance with Dumfries Savings Bank 325 13 3

£544 3 3

New Life Member's Subscription 10 10 0

From General Revenue Account 50 0 0

£604 13 3

EXPENDITURE.

On hand at 30th September, 1955—

3½% War Stock (at cost) £218 10 0

Balance with Dumfries Savings Bank 386 3 3

£604 13 3

A. J. M. FLINN, Treasurer.

17th November, 1955. — We have examined the foregoing Statement, and to the best of our knowledge and belief, and in accordance with the books and vouchers produced and information given, we certify this to be a true and accurate Statement.

R. KIRKLAND, Auditor.

J. M. MUIR, Auditor.

INDEX.

- Aberdour, lands of 103
 Acarsane of Rusco, Marion, mother of
 James Gordon of Lochinvar ... 18
 Achynskeach (Garwald), lands of,
 198, 199
 Adamson, Janet, spouse of John
 Palmer in Almagill 177
 Aikwoide (Oakwood in Ettrick), lands
 of 20, 25
 tower of 25
 Aird, Mr Mathew, Bankhead Farm,
 Dalswinton 185
 Alaynstoun, Alan de 199
 Albany, Robert, Duke of 69
 Albini, William de 92
 Alina, spouse of Wm. de Veteripont,
 104
 Alston, church of 94
 Alston, m'nes at 92, 94, 96
 Appleby Castle 92, 93
 Arbigland, carboniferous rocks ... 209
 Archaeological films 207
 Arthur of Romance 108
 Arnot, Mr Andrew, archdeacon of
 Galloway 67, 72
 — Elspeth, daughter natural of Mr
 Andrew 67
 — Marion, daughter natural of Mr
 Andrew 67
 — Patrick, archdeacon of Galloway,
 72
 Aselakestoun, Peter de 92
 Baidmure (Peebles), lands of... 22, 23
 Bain, Joseph 84
 Balfour-Browne of Goldielea, Miss,
 208
 — Professor F. 208
 Baliol, Edward 68
 — Hugh de 92
 — John, earl of Buchan 93, 96
 Barnokell Coldoun (Kinross), lands of,
 103, 104
 Baty, Helen, spouse of Alan Stewart,
 19
 Beaumaris, Dumfries shipping to and
 from 140-175
 Bedforth, Ralph de, prior of Nostell,
 85
 Belchis, Peile-Quarter of 27
 Belfast, Dumfries shipping to and
 from 138-139 and 140-175
 Bell, Benjamin, Dumfries importer in
 18th century ... 141 and 156-75
 Bell of Rammerscales, Wm. 49
 Bell, George, Senior, & Co., Dumfries
 importer in 18th century,
 141 and 156-75
 — Mr Oswald 181
 — William, Dumfries importer in
 18th century... 140 and 156-175
 Beswick, Gordon 74
 — Thomas 74
 Betoun, John, archdeacon of Gallo-
 way 70
 — Walter, archdeacon of Galloway,
 71
 Birrens, Roman graffito from ... 202
 Blair, Mr Wm., archdeacon of Gallo-
 way 72
 Blakness, lands of 99, 103
 Bolton, lands of 98, 101, 102
 — church of 98, 99
 — mill of 98
 Bo'ness, Dumfries shipping to and
 from 151-175
 Bonyngton (Peebles), lands of ... 22
 — Midlothian, lands of 24
 Bordeaux, Dumfries shipping to and
 from 132, 134, and 140-175
 Borg, lands of 197, 198, 199
 Borthwick, Betty (Moffat) 50
 — John, lord 20
 Bothwell, Francis, earl of 23
 Bowhill (South), lands of... 25, 26, 27
 Boyle of Kelburn, family of 18
 — of Wamphray, Katherine, daughter
 of John Boyle of Wamphray and
 spouse of Robert Scott 18
 — of Wamphray and Rysholm, John,
 18
 Bristol, Dumfries shipping to and
 from 140-175
 Brough Castle 92, 93
 Brougham, castle 93
 — Lord Chancellor 10
 Brown, Mr, assistant minister at
 Moffat 49
 Browne, Dr. William 9, 13, 14
 Brus, Robert de, II. 86
 Buittle church, patronage of 68
 Butyl, Thomas de, archdeacon of
 Galloway 69
 Burgo, Hubert de 93
 Burnett of Barns, John, son of the
 "Hoolet" 24
 Burnfoot of Dundrennan and shipping,
 134

- Burnie, Robert in Merkland, draper in Moffat 48
 — William, draper in Moffat 48
 "Burrow Walls" (Workington), Roman fort at 205
 Busli of Tickhill, John 93
 — Idonea, daughter of John and spouse of Robert de Veteripont (i.) 93
 Cadiz, Dumfries shipping to and from, 140 et seq.
 Calder, Alex., mail guard 52
 Cardigan, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Carlisle, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Carlisle Castle 92
 Caerlaverock Castle 203, 209
 Caernarvon, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Carriden, lands of, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103
 Carruthers of Holmains, family of, 23
 — Andrew, son of Wm. C., MD, 178
 — Jean, daughter of Wm. C., MD, 178
 — John, son of Wm. C., MD ... 178
 — Lewis, son of Wm. C., MD ... 178
 — Mary, daughter of Wm. C., MD, 178
 — Philip, son of Wm. C., MD... 178
 — George, in Loganwoodhead 36
 — James, son of Wm. C. in Little Dalton 177
 — Janet, daughter of John C. in Under Almagill 177
 — Janet, spouse of Thomas C. in Rassels 178
 — Jean, spouse of George Johnston in Dam 177
 — John in Under Almagill and spouse of Mary Tweedie 177
 — John in Under Almagill (1713), 177
 — Thomas in Rassels, spouse of Janet C. 178
 — Wm., MD, spouse of Margaret Hay 178
 — Wm. in Little Dalton 177
 Carsethorn, early shipping references to 132, 133, 136, 139, 150
 Carzield, Roman fort at 200
 — finds at 200, 201
 Caven, Gilbert, archdeacon of Gallo-way 69
 Chaundeler, Thomas de, spouse of Petronilla de Veteripont 105
 Chretien de Troyes 108
 Clarke, Mr John 208
 Clifford, Sir Robert de 97
 — Robert de, son of Roger 94
 — Roger de, spouse of Isabella de Veteripont 94
 Cockburn of Henderland, Wm. ... 19
 — of Langton, Alex., spouse of Mariot de Veteripont 103
 Christiana, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Colvend, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Combe, Dr Andrew 14
 — George, brother to Dr. Andrew, 14
 Comlongon, halberd-head from ... 202
 Comstoun, John de 199
 Copenhagen, Dumfries shipping to and from 150-175
 Copland of Colliston, John, provost, 206
 — Maggie at Craigbeck 38
 — family of, review 205
 Corbet, James, Dumfries importer in 18th century ... 141 and 156-175
 Cork, Dumfries shipping to and from, 140-175
 Cormack, Mr W. F., Lockerbie, 201, 202, 203
 Corra (Kirkgunzeon), coin found at, 202
 Craigbeck (Moffat), lands of, 29, 35
 — rents of 36
 — household inventory of (1827), 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46
 Crail, vicarage of 69, 70
 Cranstoun of that Ilk, Sir Wm.... 26
 — Marion, daughter of Sir Wm. C. of that Ilk and spouse of Robert Scott of Aikwode 26
 Crawthat, hut circles at 201
 Crichton Royal, early history of ... 9
 Crichtons of Carco 9
 Crichton, Dr. James, spouse of Elizabeth Grierson 9
 Crichton-Browne, Sir James 10
 Crofthead, lands of 29
 Cross at Staplegorton 179
 Crossebi, Ivo de 85, 86, 87, 88
 — Richard de 86
 — Thomas de 86
 Crumwell, John de, spouse of Idonea de Veteripont 94
 Cumyn, William, Justiciar 92
 Customs dispute over "Grace of God," 133-134
 Dalbible, lands of 198, 199
 Dalry, church of 70
 — rector of. See John Betoun.

- Dalrymple, Wm., spouse of Janet Milligan 57
 Dalswinton, horizontal mill at, 185, 188, 190
 Dantzick, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Danae, daughter of Acrisius 123
 Dark Age Problems..... 208
 Derby, countess of 94
 Dieppe, Dumfries shipping to and from, 140 et seq.
 Dorand, John de..... 199
 Douglas of Dalkeith, Sir Wm. ... 197
 of Liddesdale, Sir Wm., 197, 198, 199
 Archibald, earl of 69
 Mary, daughter of Sir Wm. Douglas of Liddesdale 197
 Doumy (Orkney), horizontal mill at, 187
 Drogheda, Dumfries shipping to and from 142-175
 Drontheim, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Drumcreeff, lands of 29
 Drumgrey, Banks of 19
 Dublin, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Dumfries Burgh Records, Early Shipping References in... 132-175
 — inscribed stones from 202
 — Shipping Register 139-175
 Dundrennan, Burnfoot of, and shipping, 134
 Dunragit 111
 Ecclefechan (1202), lands in 84
 Echlys, William de 199
 Eglinton, Sir Hew de, Justiciar, 199
 Elwalde, John, rector of Kirkynner, 69
 Elwand, Alex., spouse of Isabel Scott, 26
 Ernesheuch (Ettrick), lands of ... 23
 Ernstoun, Little, lands of 20
 Espehope, lands of 21
 Fechane, lands of 27
 Fergusson, Alexander, Dumfries importer in 18th century, 140 and 156-175
 Ferrars, Sibilla de, daughter of Wm. F., earl of Derby 93
 — Wm. de, earl of Derby 93
 Fisheries of Central Africa 207
 Flandrensis, Michael, sheriff of Edinburgh 98
 Flora of Ireland 207
 Forsyth, Janet, spouse of Wm. Johnston in Little Dalton 177
 — Mr John (Twiglees), finds by, 201
 "Fortune," voyage to Ulster in 1696 138-139
 Friars' Carse, estate of ... 9, 10, 12
 Fraser, William 199
 Fraunceys of Sorby, John de, baron of Exchequer 95, 96
 Fry, Elizabeth Gurney 10
 G[], archdeacon of Galloway (1254) 68
 Galloway, Alan, lord of 67, 95
 — Roland, lord of 67, 94, 95
 — archdeacons of 66
 Garigholm (Gardenholme) 32
 Garrowgill (Wamphray) ... 29, 36, 42
 Garwald, lands of 198, 199
 Geddes, Thomas, coach driver ... 52
 Geoffrey, archdeacon of Galloway, 68
 Gifford, Walter 98
 Gilbert, Mr, archdeacon of Galloway, 68
 — son of Lauchlan 199
 Gilchrist, Dr. 16
 Gillespie, James, spouse of Mary Milligan 57
 Gillison, Homer, and voyage of "Fortune" 138, 139
 Glasgow, Jocelin, Bishop of 86
 Glasgow, Port, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Glenlochar, Roman Fort at 203
 Glenluce sands, finds from 202
 Gordon of Lochinvar, James 18
 — William de 199
 Gothenburg, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 "Grace of God" and Customs Dispute 133, 134
 Graham, Mary (Moffat) 51
 Graistok, Wm. de, spouse of Christian de Veteripont 93
 Gray, John, archdeacon of Galloway, 69, 70, 71
 Grierson, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert G. of Lag and spouse of Dr. James Crichton 9
 — Colonel, son of Sir Robert G. of Lag 12
 Grierson of Lag, Sir Robert 9
 — Sir Robert, of Lag—voyage of "Henrietta" 134-138
 Grieve, James (Moffat) 49
 Guernsey, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Haitpule, lands of 20
 Haldane, Francis 43
 Halliday, Sir Andrew 11
 Hallmeadow (Tundergarth), earthwork at 203
 — mill stone from 201, 203
 — lands of 21, 23

- Hammerlands Park, Moffat ... 37, 38
 Hamilton, David de, archdeacon of Galloway 70, 71
 Harkars of Preston, Thomas ... 198
 Hawkshaw, lands of 43
 Havre de Grace, Dumfries shipping to and from 142-175
 Hay of Monkton, Gilbert 30
 — Elspeth, spouse of Wm. Scott of Todrig 24
 — Margaret, spouse of Mr Carruthers, MD 178
 Henderson, James (Moffat) 49
 Henry the Clerk 199
 "Henrietta" of Laghall, account of voyage to Liverpool 134-138
 Herbert, the Chamberlain (d. 1160), 91
 — bishop of Glasgow 112
 Hercht of Fordell, Wm. de 100
 Herdmestoun (Roxburgh), lands of, 26
 Heriot of Ramornie, Walter 206
 Herons, symposium on 207
 Heyron, Robert, parson of Ford, 102
 Hillhead farm (Dumfries) 12
 Hoddum, new cross slab from ... 201
 Hodam, Sharpe of, one of partners in voyage of "Fortune" ... 138
 Home of Bodesbeck, William 33
 — Alexander, lord 25
 — George, lord 25
 Hope-Johnstone of Annandale, Mrs, 53
 Horizontal mill, paddles of... 185, 191
 — — socket stones of 193
 Horndean, lands of 97, 100
 — church of 97, 99
 Horswood, lands of..... 21, 23
 Hugh (i.), prior of Pontefract... 85
 Hunterheck, lands of 29
 Hywel, son of Owein of Gwynedd, 110
 Insane in Scotland, the 11
 Isle of Man, Dumfries shipping to and from 153-175
 Impost Ledger, Dumfries ... 139-175
 Jarbruck, Mote of 201
 — pottery from 201
 Jardine of Applegarth, family of, 23
 Jocelin of Furness, his sources, 111, 213, 114, 115
 John, rector of Sorby and archdeacon of Galloway (1222) 67, 95
 — archdeacon of Galloway (1156-86), 67
 — son of Dom. Mathew 199
 Johnstone of Amisfield Tower, Mr J., 209
 — of Hunterheck, John 51
 — of Pocornwell, James, spouse of Margaret McClellan 20
 Johnstone—
 — of Willies, James 33
 — Admiral 12
 — George in Dam, spouse of Jean Carruthers 177
 — John in Dam, spouse of Margaret Little 178
 — John, son of George J. in Dam, 177
 — Mary (Hutton), spouse of James Moffat in Craigbeck 34
 — Wm., merchant in Little Dalton, spouse of Janet Forsyth ... 177
 — Wm., nurseryman in Moffat ... 37
 Kells church provided to archdeacons, 66
 Kelton Thorn, ship "Fortune" at, 139
 Kenan, John in Denbie 178
 Ker of Ancrum, sir Robert 28
 — of Chatto, James, spouse of Christian Stewart 27
 — Elizabeth, relict of Mr Michael Scott of Aikwode and 2nd spouse of Robert Scott of Wamphray, 21, 25, 26
 — James in Smallholm 176
 — James, son of James K. in Smallholm 176
 — Jean, spouse of John Palmer in Knox 176
 — Margaret, daughter of James K. of Chatto and spouse of Andrew Scott of Aikwode 28
 — Thomas in Close 176
 — William, brother to Sir Robert K. of Ancrum and spouse of Christine Stewart 28
 — William in Butterquhat 176
 Kersope, lands of 26, 27
 Kirkandrews, rector of. See John Gray.
 Kirkcaldy, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Kirkeudbright, Customs dispute with, in 1565 133-134
 Kirkennan gardens 210
 Kirkpatrick, Charles, Dumfries importer in 18th century, 141 and 156-175
 — Thomas de 199
 Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Roman coin from, 202
 Kirkynner, rector of. See Gilbert Caven and Edward de Lauder and John Elwalde.
 Knockfernock 139
 Knox (Garvald), lands of ... 198, 199
 La'dlaw, Wm., shepherd 42
 Laidley, John 178

- Lancaster, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Lancaster, Isabel de, spouse of Sir Ivo de Veteripont 96
 Langton, church of 98, 99
 — lands of 98, 99, 101, 102
 Lauchlan, father of Gilbert 199
 Lauder of Halton, Alan de 69
 — Edward de, son of Alan, rector of Kirkynner 69
 Lawes (Blakness), lands of 104
 Lawson, Hugh & Co., Dumfries importers in 18th century, 140 and 156-175
 Leghorn, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Leith, Dumfries shipping to and from, 140-175
 Leyburn, Roger de, spouse of Idonea de Veteripont 94
 Lindsays of Kirkmichael, the ... 198
 Lyndesay, Philip de 199
 Little, Margaret, spouse of John Johnston in Dam 178
 Liverpool, Dumfries shipping to and from 134-138 and 140-175
 Livens, Mr R., Hunterian Museum, 200
 Lochleven Castle, siege of 104
 Lochwood Tower burnt 21
 Logan-tenement, lands of 29, 36
 London, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Long-Sound, Dumfries shipping to and from 142-175
 Luned, lady-in-waiting, 108, 109, 126, 128, 130
 McClellan of Bomby, Thomas, slain, 18
 — Margaret, spouse of James Johnston of Pocornwell 20
 McBrenyn, John 199
 — Reginald 199
 MacDonnell of Drumcrieff, W. H. A., 37
 McDowell of Borg, Dougall, 198, 199
 — — Fergus 198
 — of Logan, Patrick 72
 MacDouyl, Mr Patrick, Archdeacon of Galloway 68
 McGilkenyn, Cuthbert 199
 McLellan of Bombie, claims Customs rights 134
 McMenacht, Gillespyk 199
 Maldouin, earl of Lennox 104
 Malaga, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Mallerstang Castle 93
 Malstarston, Stephen de, archdeacon of Galloway 68
 Man, Isle of, Dumfries shipping to and from 153-175
 Marchbank, John (Moffat) 49
 Mark, Mote of 201
 Markmoney (Tynron), quern from, 201
 Mathew, Dom. 199
 Maulds Meaburn 91, 94, 97
 Maxton, lands of 100
 Mechanics' Institute 16
 Maxwell, Robert & Co., Dumfries importers in 18th century, 140-141 and 156-175
 Mediæval Bird Books 208
 Michael, archdeacon of Galloway... 67
 Midelton, W. de ... 85, 86, 87, 88, 89
 Mill at Carethorn 139
 — at Netherwood 139
 Milligan, Janet, in Crofthead, spouse of Wm. Dalrymple 50
 — Mary in Crofthead, spouse of James Gillespie 50
 Moffat of Arikstane, William 30
 — of Craigbeck, Major Francis, 35, 43
 — of Craigbeck, Francis (d. 1937), 34, 36, 42, 43
 — of Craigbeck, William, son of Francis (d. 1937) 43
 — of Craigbeck, pedigree chart... 47
 Moffat of Gardenholme, William (d. 1759) 34
 — of Garigholme, James 30
 — of Meikleholmsyde, James ... 30
 — of Swegill 41
 — Adam, shepherd at Craigbeck... 31
 — David in Blaklaw (1684) 33
 — David in Crofthead (1680) ... 33
 — David, brother of Thomas 30
 — Francis in Craigbeck (d. 1816), 37, 38
 — Francis in Garigholm (1630)... 33
 — Gilbert, brother to Thomas M., alias Lyne 30
 — James in Altoun (1684)..... 33
 — James in Craigbeck (d. 1737), spouse of Mary Johnstone... 34
 — James in Crofthead (1680) ... 33
 — James in Frenchland (1684)... 33
 — James in Garigholm (1583) ... 33
 — James in Newton (1684) 33
 — James, shepherd at Craigbeck, son of Adam 41
 — James in town of Moffat 30
 — James, called Scald James..... 30
 — John in Arikstane (1684) ... 33
 — John in Crofthead (1669), 33, 35
 — John in Nethermyllene (1684), 33
 — John, son of James M. of Garrigholm 30

Moffat—

- Patience, daughter of Dr. Thomas M. 32
- Robert, son of Gilbert M. of Arikstane 30
- Robert in Altoun 30
- Robert in Craigbeck (d. 1903), son of Francis (d. 1816) ... 38
- Captain Thomas (1589) 31
- Thomas, citizen and haberdasher in London 32
- Dr. Thomas, entomologist, son of Thomas M., haberdasher... 31, 32
- Thomas, alias Thomas Lyne ... 30
- Walter in Altoun (1684) 33
- William in Craigbeck (1711), brother to James M. there... 34
- Wm. in Crofthead (1684) 33
- Wm. in Garryholm 30
- William at Errikstanebraefoot, Covenanter 32
- Moffat (1835), Band of 51
- Burials, price of 54
- Drapery, price of 54
- Hats, price of 51
- Plaids, price of 53
- Tailor's charges 49
- Tartans, price of 52
- Trades in 56
- Wedding outfit, cost of 57
- Moffat Academy opened in 1835... 49
- Moffats of Glencrosh 31
- of Knock 31
- of Meikleholm, James 30
- Morhame, sir Thomas de 102
- Morlaix, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
- Mortoun, Robert de 199
- Morville of Knarsburgh, Hugh de... 91
- Mahald de, spouse of Wm. de Veteripont (i.) 91, 94, 97
- Mowbray, Alex. de 102
- Sir John, son of Sir Philip, 197, 198, 199
- Sir Philip de (k. 1318), spouse of Eva de Umfrayville ... 197, 199
- Philip de, son of Sir Philip, 197, 198, 199
- Philippa de, daughter of Sir Philip 198
- Mowbray service 197
- Murray of Bowhill, James 25
- — Thomas 25
- of Fallowhill, Philip 19
- Isabella, daughter of James M. of Bowhill 25
- James, spouse of Isabel Scott, 26
- James, clockmaker at Moffat... 55
- Robert, coach driver 52
- Murray-Brown, G. 181

- Munches estate woods 209
- Musgrave, Thomas de 94
- Mynyeane (Tweed), lands of 30
- Napier of Woolmet, Archibald, slain, 27
- Nepos, Mr John 68
- Netherwood Mill 139
- New England, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
- New Iron Age and Mediæval Sites—
- — Brochs 60, 61
- — Crannogs 61
- — Earthworks 65
- — Hill-Forts 59
- — Homesteads 61
- — Homestead Moats 64
- — Mottes 61, 64
- — Palisaded Structures ... 62, 63
- — Promontory Ports 60
- Normanville of Maxton, John ... 100
- Nudry, Thomas, archdeacon of Galloway 71
- Ogelfas, lands of 98, 99
- Oporto, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
- Owein 125, 126
- Gutin (c. 1470) ... 107, 108, 109
- Otterburn, John, archdeacon of Galloway 71
- Palmer, John in knoxe, spouse of Jean Ker 176
- John, son of John P. in knoxe, 176
- John in Upper Almagill, spouse of Janet Adamson 177
- Nathaniel, son of John P. in Almagill 177
- Parton, St. Andrew's church in... 69
- Patrick, Mr, archdeacon of Galloway, 68
- Pen-cuit (Cluden), battle at ... 208
- Pennyngame church provided to archdeacons 67, 70, 71
- Perseus, birth of 122, 123, 129
- Petit, Duncan, archdeacon of Galloway 68
- Pile of Foudry (Barrow), Dumfries shipping to and from ... 140-175
- Pilmure juxta Bagby, lands of... 101
- Pope Innocent III. 84
- Port Glasgow, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
- Poulton, Dumfries shipping to and from 146-175
- Preston (Lancs.), Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
- Preston in Kirkbean, barony of, 197, 198, 199
- Queensberry and March, 3rd Earl of, 183

Ramsey, Isle of Man, Dumfries shipping to and from ... 153-175
 Ramsay, Thomas in Loganwoodhead, 36
 Redakers, lands of 29
 Reed Bunting, the 75
 Reinfred, Gilbert fitz, lord of Kendal, 92
 Rerrayk, John de 199
 Rheged, locality of 110, 111
 Richmond, Alan de, spouse of Jania de Veteripont 97
 Riga, Dumfries shipping to and from, 144-175
 Robert, archdeacon of Galloway ... 67
 Rochester Castle 92
 Rockcliffe, Castle Point of 201
 Rockhall, sculptured stone from, 202
 Roger, rector of Ledsham and rural dean 85
 Rogerson of Drumcrieff, Dr. John, 35, 51
 Rotterdam, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Roxburgh, Robert, lord 23
 Russell, John, shepherd at Capelgill, 50
 Rysholm 19
 Rysholm, lands of 18
 St. Andrea, Matilda de, spouse of Wm. de Veteripont (iii.) 99
 St. Baldred, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 124, 131
 St. Hilario, Emme de, spouse of Wm. de Veteripont (ii.) 98, 99
 St. John's, Pontefract, prior of. See Hugh (i.).
 St. Kentigern, 111, 112, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 124
 St. Marie Kirk of Lowis, kirk lands of 21
 St. Nicholas Hospital at Appleby, 93
 St. Oswald's, Nostell, prior of. See Ralph de Bedforth.
 St. Servanus ... 112, 113, 114, 122
 St. Thaney 117, 122, 124, 125
 Sanderson, Hugh, joiner in Moffat, 37
 Sarkfoot, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
 Schaw, Alexander, archdeacon of Galloway 72
 Scott of Aikwode, Adam, son of Mr Michael S. of Aikwode 26
 — of Aikwode, Andrew (d. 1680), son of Robert (d. 1615), and spouse of Margaret Ker 27, 28
 — of Aikwode, Mr Michael, spouse of Elizabeth Ker 21, 25
 — of Aikwode, Michael, son of Robert S. of Aikwode 27

Scott—

— of Aikwode and Bowhill, Robert, son of Mr Michael S. of Aikwode and spouse of Marion Cranstoun, 26
 — of Aikwode, Robert (d. 1615), son of Michael 27
 — of Bonyngton, Adam, son of Robert S. of Wamphray and spouse of Helen Tweedie, 21, 22
 — of Bonyngton, Symon, son of Adam and spouse of Marie Scott, 22, 23, 24
 — of Bonyngton (Midlothian), James, son of Lawrence 24
 — of Bonyngton (Midlothian), Lawrence, son of Hew S. of Scotsloch 24
 — of Bowhill, William, son of Mr Michael S. of Aikwode 26
 — of South Bowhill, Robert, son of Robert S. of Aikwode and Bowhill 27
 — of North Bowhill, Robert, son of Walter 27
 — of North Bowhill, Walter, son of Robert S. of Aikwode 27
 — of Harden, Walter 23
 — of Harden, Sir Wm. 27
 — of Howpaslot, Walter 19
 — of Kersope, Walter, son of Mr Michael S. of Aikwode 26
 — of Rysholm, Robert, son of Robert S. of Wamphray 21
 — of Scotsloch, Hew 24
 — of Thirlstane, Robert 23
 — of Todrig, William, spouse of Elspeth Hay 24
 — of Tushielaw, Adam 19
 — of Waikfield, John, son of Robert S. of Wamphray 21
 — of Waikfield, John, son of Robert 20
 — of Wamphray, Robert, son of Adam S. of Tushielaw and spouse of Katharine Boyle 19, 20
 — Adam, son of Adam S. of Bonyngton 23
 — Adam in Borthwickbrae, brother of Walter S. of Howpaslot... 19
 — Isabel, relict of James Murray and spouse of Alex. Elwand..... 26
 — James, son of Robert S. of Aikwode 27
 — James, brother to Andrew S. of Aikwode 28
 — John, son of Adam S. of Bonyngton 22
 — John, brother to Symon S. of Bonyngton 23

Scott—

- John, son natural of Robert S. of Wamphray 21
- John in Woolplaw, alias John of Bonyngton 27
- Katharine lady Bonyngton 22
- Marie, spouse of Symon Scott of Bonyngton 24
- Robert, son natural of Robert S. of Wamphray 21
- Robert, merchant burgess of Edinburgh 21
- Robert in Aikwode (1503) ... 25
- Thomas, son of Adam S. of Bonyngton 22
- Walter in Essingsyde, son of Walter S. of Harden 23, 24
- Walter slain 22, 23
- William in Schostanis, son of Robert S. of Aikwode 27
- Seton of Ruchelaw, Sir Alex. ... 101
- Sharpe of Hoddum, one or partners in voyage of "Fortune" ... 138
- Shittleton, Jean (Wamphray) ... 53
- Shipping, Early References in Dumfries Burgh Records 132-175
- Sibyl, spouse of Sir Ivo de Veteripont 96
- Sinclair of Inerleith, Sir Wm. ... 96
- Single (Ettrick), lands of 23
- Smerles, Richard, archdeacon of Galloway 68
- Smith, Mr Alan (Peelton) 201
- "Solway Firth," reviewed, 204, 207
- Sorby (Wigtownshire), manor of, 95, 96
- Sorby Major, church of 95
- Sorby Minor, church of 95
- Southwick, Dumfries shipping to and from 140-175
- Spens, John de 104
- Thomas, archdeacon of Galloway, 71
- Stanepeth, lands of 101
- Stevenson, John (Moffat) 49
- Stewart, Alan, captain, of Millane, spouse of Helen Baty 19
- Mr Andrew, archdeacon of Galloway 71
- Christiane, spouse of (1) James Kerr of Chatto, and (2) William Kerr 28
- Katharine, Lady Garlies 67
- Sudden, James (Moffat) 37
- Survival, the chance of 208
- Swaynstoun, lands of 101
- Tait, Adam, shepherd 42, 43
- Terally, burial cists at 200
- Mote of 200
- Standing stone of 200

- Thurso, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
- Tibby Shiels Inn 40
- Tinwald House 181, 183
- Touris of Maner, Mr John 21
- Trondhjem, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
- Tunnels at Tinwald House ... 181, 183
- Tweedie of Drumelzier, James ... 22
- Helen, daughter of James T. of Drumelzier and spouse of Adam Scott of Bonyngton 22
- Mary, spouse of John Carruthers in Under Almagill 177
- Udney, James, surveyor in Moffat, 37
- Umbrellas (1835), price of 51
- Umfrayville, Eva de, daughter of Sir Ingelram and spouse of Sir Philip de Mowbray 197
- Sir Ingelram de 197
- Urien of Rheged 108, 109, 110
- Urr, Water of, Dumfries shipping to and from 145-175
- Valonis, Wm. de, parson of Sorby Major 95
- Veitch, Adam, in Fechane 22
- Vesey, John de, abbot of Shap ... 94
- Veteripont of Appleby, John de, son of Robert (i.) and spouse of Sibilla de Ferrars 93
- of Appleby, Robert (i.), spouse of Idonea de Busli 91, 92, 93
- of Appleby, Robert (ii.), son of John and spouse of Isabel fitz Peter 93, 94
- of Sorby Minor, Alan, son of Sir Ivo 95, 97
- of Sorby Minor, Robert, son of Alan 95, 97
- of Tynedale, Ivo de, spouse of (i.) Isabel de Lancaster; (ii.) Sybil, 91, 94, 96, 101
- of Tynedale, Nicholas, son of Sir Ivo, spouse of Annabilla de Veteripont 96, 101
- of Tynedale, Nicholas (ii.), son of Robert 96, 97
- of Tynedale, Robert, son of Nicholas 96
- Alan de (1335) 103
- Anicia, daughter of Sir John de Veteripont 103
- Annabilla, spouse of Nicholas de Veteripont of Tynedale, 96, 101
- Christian de, spouse of Wm. de Graistok 93
- Elena de, daughter of Wm. de Veteripont (iv.) 100
- Fulco, brother to Wm. de Veteripont (i.) 91, 97, 99

- Veteripont—
 — Idonea, daughter of Robert de Veteripont of Appleby (ii.) and spouse of Roger de Leyburn... 94
 — Isabella, daughter of Robert de Veteripont of Appleby (ii.) and spouse of Roger de Clifford... 94
 — Ivo de, brother to Wm. de Veteripont (i.) 91, 97
 — Jania de, spouse of Alan de Richmond 97
 — Joan de, lady of Mauds Meaburn. 97
 — Sir John de 103
 — John de, son of Wm. de Veteripont (vii.) 103
 — Laurence de, son of Sir Ivo ... 97
 — Mariot de, spouse of Alex. Cokburn of Langton 103
 — Petronilla de, spouse of Wm. de Veteripont (v.) 104, 105
 — Richard de 98
 — Robert, son of Sir Ivo 96
 — Robert, son of Laurence 97
 — Robert de (1296) 101, 104
 — Walter de, medius 98
 — Wm. de (i.), spouse of Mahald de Morville 91, 94, 97
 — Wm. de (ii.), son of Wm. (i.) and spouse of Emma de St. Hilario. 91, 97, 98, 100
 — Wm. de (iii.), son of Wm. (ii.) and spouse of Matilda de St. Andrea 99
 — Wm. de (iv.), son of Wm. de Veteripont (iii.) and spouse of Marjorie 100, 101
 — Wm. de (v.), son of Wm. (iv.) and spouse of Petronilla de Veteripont 101, 105
- Veteripont—
 — Sir Wm. de (vi.) 101, 102
 — Sir Wm. de (vii.), son of Sir Wm. (vi.) 102, 103
 — Wm. de., medius, son of Wm. de Veteripont (ii.) 99
 — Wm. de, minor, son of Wm. de Veteripont (ii.) 99
 — Wm. de, spouse of Alina ... 104
 — pedigree chart 106
 Virginia, Dumfries shipping to and from 140 et seq.
 Vimieu, lordship in France... 197, 198
 Vipont of Lawes, Hugh (1335), 104
 — Henry de 104
 — Thomas de 104
 Vole plague in Stirlingshire ... 207
 Wamphray, barony of 18
 — farm (Midlothian) 24
 Walter, parson of Newbigging ... 93
 Wells, Dumfries shipping to and from, 140-175
 Welsh, Miss, in Corehead 51
 Wemyss, Henry, archdeacon of Gallo-way 72
 Wightman, Alexander, clockmaker in Moffat 37
 — Thomas in Moffat 38
 — William, clerk, of Duncow ... 199
 Winterheugh (Ettrick), lands of... 20
 Woodhead of Breconside, lands of, 29, 35
 Young, Patrick, rector of Penninghame, and archdeacon... 67, 70, 71
 Ywain (or Owein), son of Urien, 108, 109, 110, 122
 Zouche, Alan de la 93

Publications of the Society.

- Transactions and Journal of Proceedings:—(a) 1862-3, 7s 6d; (b) 1863-4, *out of print*; (c) 1864-5, *out of print*; (d) 1865-6, *out of print*; (e) 1866-7, *out of print*; (f) 1867-8, *out of print*; New Series (1) 1876-8, *out of print*; (2) 1878-80, *out of print*; (3) 1880-3, *out of print*; (4) 1883-6, 5s; (5) 1886-7, 5s; (6) 1887-90, 7s 6d; (7) 1890-1, 3s; (8) 1891-2, *out of print*; (9) 1892-3, 7s 6d; (10) 1893-4, 7s 6d; (11) 1894-5, *out of print*; (12) 1895-6, 5s; (13) 1896-7, 5s; (14) 1897-8, 5s; (15) 1898-9, 5s; (16) 1899-1900, 5s; (17, pts. 1 and 2) 1900-2, 3s 6d; (17, pt. 3), 1902-3, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 4), 1903-4, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 5), 1904-5, 5s; (18) 1905-6, 7s 6d; (19) 1906-7, 5s; (20) 1907-8, 5s; (21) 1908-9, 5s; (22) 1909-10, 5s; (23) 1910-11, 7s 6d; (24) 1911-12, 10s 6d; Third Series (i.) 1912-13, 10s 6d; (ii.) 1913-14, 7s 6d; (iii.) 1914-15, 7s 6d; (iv.) 1915-16, 5s; (v.) 1916-18, *out of print*; (vi.) 1918-19, 7s 6d; (vii.) 1919-20, 10s 6d; (viii.) 1920-21, 10s 6d; (ix.) 1921-22, 10s 6d; (x.) 1922-23, 10s 6d; (xi.) 1923-24, 10s 6d; (xii.) 1924-25, 10s 6d; (xiii.) 1925-26, 10s 6d; (xiv.) 1926-28, 21s; (xv.) 1928-29, 10s 6d; (xvi.) 1929-30, 10s 6d; (xvii.) 1930-31, 10s 6d; (xviii.) 1931-33, 21s; (xix.) 1933-35, 21s; (xx.) 1935-36, 10s 6d; (xxi.) 1936-38, 21s; (xxii.) 1938-40, 21s; (xxiii.) 1940-45, 21s; (xxiv.) 1945-46, 10s 6d; (xxv.) 1946-47, 10s 6d; (xxvi.) 1947-48, 21s; (xxvii.) 1948-49, 21s; (xxviii.) 1949-50, 21s; (xxix.) 1950-51, 21s; (xxx.) 1951-52, 21s; (xxxi.) 1952-53, 21s; (xxxii.) 1953-54, 21s.
- A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James M'Andrew, 1882, *out of print*.
- Birrens and its Antiquities, with an Account of Recent Excavations and their Results, by Dr. James Macdonald and Mr James Barbour, 1897, 3s 6d.
- Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, 1911, 7s 6d, *out of print*.
- History of the Dumfries Post Office, by J. M. Corrie, 1912, 5s.
- The History of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, by H. S. Gladstone, 1913, 3s 6d.
- The Ruthwell Cross, by W. G. Collingwood, profusely illustrated, 1917, 3s 6d, *out of print*.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. I., "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746," edited with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, by R. C. Reid, 1916, 12s 6d.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. II., "The Bell Family in Dumfriesshire," by James Steuart, W.S., 7s 6d.
- Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by Hugh S. Gladstone, 1923, 10s.
- A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Miller, F.S.A. Scot., 7s 6d.
- Mr J. M. Muir, Clydesdale Bank, Dumfries, will answer enquiries regarding the above, and may be able to supply numbers *out of print*.